A chapter in the lifestyle of Tsige Arc

Chapter 32: The report of the secretary Ema

Translator Note:

OMG My head! This chapter… this ONE chapter was hell.

Just with the name you can tell that this chapter is explanations, explanations in their purest sense. Translating those give me terrible headaches >_O!

Anyways, the people coming here are increasing by the day, that makes me happy :D!

Enjoy the chapter ;D

Tomoe hasn't gotten in touch with me.

Last night I certainly drank too much so I wasn't able to contact her. But for her to not have any contact as well, makes me a bit worried.

An 'investigation' that I have asked for was a happy happening for her. However, from her flaming passion I felt something else as well.

"Anyways, the buildings are made at an incredible pace huh" (Makoto)

I make a monologue half in admiration and half in shock.

Even though I got the raw materials 3 weeks ago.

In that whole area my house was already being built.

From the way the parts like the pillars and walls are assembled here and there, I can tell that it's going smoothly.

The problem is that it's huge. Aren't they making it in a crazy size? I was planning for it to be a building like the ones I see in Tsige but, the one that is being made right now is, honestly, on a whole different level.

What they were building in front of me was like a government office building. As expected, it won't be a multistory building but, it's pretty big.

I want you to think like this.

The general population in here is approximately in the several hundred.

Thinking about the number of people that are being used to make this place and the manual labor, I just can't laugh.

"Yeah, it's max priority after all!" (Ema)

Ema-san is following Mio and me. I don't know if it's because the highland orc lady has high communication skills or because she adapts fast, but she is a person that moves busily between the many races here.

It would give me more peace of mind if they just left this half made place for later and concentrated on stabilizing the livelihood of everyone here.

“Ema-san, you can leave my house for later so it’s okay to have the dwarfs-san, lizards-san, cherub-sans* and the various others to do the urgent jobs first” (Makoto) <TN: must be a new race in the Asora>

“I am also suggesting that. We haven’t decided on where the genuine city will be made so the only work that we can do together is this one-desu yo” (Ema)

She explains it to me while smiling. I could see anger in that smile but it must be my imagination. I haven’t done anything that could anger anyone after all.

“When this is done Waka-sama can have a place to live and we can use it as a temporal place for meetings so there is no need to worry” (Ema)

So that’s how it is. Then it should be fine. I will just gratefully let them construct it.

She is a really well-made person. Regarding Asora I should ask Ema-san instead of Tomoe. Seriously.

“I see, I gladly welcome you all so use it as much as you guys want okay? For meetings or assemblies or anything of the sort. By the way, Tomoe is?” (Makoto)

“Tomoe-sama said that she would investigate the vegetation and present condition of Asora and has gone by herself for a few days already. There some things that I was curious about, so she is investigating those as well” (Ema)

With a bit of reserve, Ema-san tells me about the movements of Tomoe.

“Things you are curious about huh. Ema, you…” (Makoto)

“Waka-sama!” (Ema)

“Yes?!” (Makoto)

Suddenly calling me out, I unintentionally responded with a ‘yes’. I still have the common sense of my previous world carved in me. I still have remnants of the moments when Sensei called me out like that.

“Please stop using polite manner to talk with us. Even if you have to force yourself, please talk with us in a normal way!” (Ema)

Well, I am the type that uses polite manner a lot though… To force myself to do it normally, I somehow don’t understand the meaning of it.

Muu. Is it because these guys are people that live in a world that one of my followers made and I am an existence that is above that person?

Do mamonos place more importance in the positions compared to human beings?

“I will be careful from n- I will do my best” (Makoto) <TN: he was going to use polite again but changed it mid-way>

Let’s get used to it as time goes on. I can’t just change with the flip of a switch after all.

“And so, Ema-san. You said there were things you were curious about, I want to hear the details. Also, a report of these few days, short version please” (Makoto)

It must be because I changed my way of speaking, she seemed a bit happier. It seems that Ema-san’s temper has gotten better.

Just like a few moments ago, she reported me in a secretary-like manner.

"Then, I will begin by reporting you of the events until now. First of all, about the living environment, there is no problem with any race regarding this. Thanks to the transfer of Tomoe-sama we have houses so, the things that would cause worries like collapses or deterioration, in the present we have no such situations. About the place to live, there are no real problems and we have finished dividing the areas" (Ema)

The transfer of Tomoe huh. That is certainly convenient. Since I didn't have a house in the first place I had to live in a tent but, the races that came later have come here with their whole settlement so there were no problems with the place to live and the things to wear. In the time of the migration we had them take out their household belongings but that is in case the place collapses.

"The Arkes said that they would mind about their own dwellings in the forest and mountains. We and the Lizard race are both helping in regards to that so there is no problem. They watch from there and are able to look at every direction so they are helping in the examination of the circumference" (Ema)

"Yeah, I have received reports from those kids. They are putting in order the flora and fauna that they find-desu wa" (Mio)

Mio complements. The Arkes are Mio's kin, or more like, a parent child relationship. It seems that the reports come to Mio first.

"In terms of individual strength they are the highest ones so, for them to do the survey of the surroundings is trustworthy. We should go to thank them later, right Mio?" (Makoto)

"Such generous words, thank you very much Waka-sama. Those kids will also be happy-desu wa" (Mio)

"They are a real help. It's a terrain that has appeared after Mio came but, there are no problems in the present survey. The faraway forest has quite the distance so there haven't been any surveys on it yet. The environment also, most of the things in here coincide with the information we have received from Tomoe-sama and Waka-sama. The arrangements of these are being done by us but I am thinking of doing that after the house is made. Is that okay?" (Ema)

"Of course, I don't mind. And the dwarfs?" (Makoto)

"Most of them are at the residences or in the various races' village repairing or making tools. A portion of the superior blacksmiths are sacrificing their own sleeping time in order to create the equipment and goods that Waka-sama, Tomoe-sama and Mio-sama will be using" (Ema)

I see, they did say something about presenting me equipment before. I received arrows so I thought those were what they were referring to but, it seems that wasn't it. That means that the iron ribbed fan and kimono of Mio are just temporal things?

"Finally, about the Mist Lizards, the guarding of the various settlements and the pioneering of places that can be used as agricultural land as well as raw materials. We are also leaving them in charge of the supplying of food. We are regulating it so the work is progressing extraordinarily well" (Ema)

Hoho~ not only are they pure military power but they can even pioneer and gather raw materials huh. 'A civil official that can serve well' or something like that. However, they are in a phase where they are already thinking about agricultural land huh. It's not like I feel that the scope of the duties are a bit too spread out but.

Contrary to human beings, they have a talent in one area and on top of that they are using the right person in the right place so, it's no surprise that it's going well. But to spread out the work so much, I feel like in the current situation we will end up with a lack of hands no matter what.

From what I have heard in the report, I feel like asking the people to drop the pace in the construction of my house and concentrate on the other things. Also, there is one thing that was left out from the report.

"I feel like there is clearly not enough hands though" (Makoto)

I ask without restrain. There is no point if they are pushing themselves after all.

"You are right, that was one of the problems I was going to report after. The scale of the other works are still small so it isn't a problem about the numbers but a problem of the quality though" (Ema)

Oh? For things like cultivating new land and pioneering, they give me the impression that the more the better but, is that not how it is?

In the surveying also, I think that numbers are strength though.

"In things like pioneering and cultivating new land, I think that numbers are more important though?" (Makoto)

"If it's about spreading without thinking then yes. But right now we are in a test-like period so we are giving priority to the order and procedure of the settlements. The most important thing right now is to obtain talents that can grasp and understand the data gathered" (Ema)

"And you are saying?" (Makoto)

"The information of Waka-sama is written in a language that we don't understand so, at occasional times we are advancing while confirming with Tomoe-sama but it's a difficult voyage. Since a few days ago Tomoe-sama hasn't been here so, from the various races there have been a lot of reports saying 'what is this?' piling up without being able to resolve~" (Ema)

'I only know a bit of it so…', is what Ema-san said and looked at me. I understand the meaning of her gaze. Expectation. 'If you are here then act as a dictionary', is what she must be trying to say.

Tomoe, did you run away in the middle of it?!

I see, I was forgetting it. I can speak it but the real language in itself is still Japanese. In my memories it's all spoken in Japanese so I have written it that way too. Well, for the orcs and lizards it's obvious that they won't make any progress seeing that.

Or more like, Tomoe who understands it, is amazing. It is true that people learn faster when it's something they like… how fearsome is history drama. Was it you who taught Tomoe Japanese in such a short time?

But it's not like that Tomoe understands it completely, and to always use her as a replacement for a dictionary would obviously make her explode at some point… Well I don't know if she exploded and escaped though.

"The reading comprehension of written characters huh. Certainly, in that respect, no matter how many you have, it would be of no help. But even if I say that, there is no way I can be here the whole time. I will think about it. Anything else?" (Makoto)

For now I will escape. I can't go teaching Japanese lessons for a whole day after all.

"After that, there is the 'seasons' that Waka-sama mentioned before but…" (Ema)

"Ah, 'this is an easy place to live in as just like spring', is what you are trying to say right?" (Makoto)

"… Well, it seems that it has been repeatedly changing lately. It suddenly becomes hotter, suddenly becomes cooler, of course, it's a lot lenient than the times in the wasteland but since it changes without previous notice it is causing a bit of problems. Last week it even snowed. Are seasons something that change by the day?" (Ema)

SNOW?!

Right now it feels like a normal spring closing in to summer. It's cleared up and has a gentle breeze blowing. It's a peerless place to live in.

If with this it snows tomorrow, then it would certainly be troublesome. There must be some reason for it so we should investigate it. Maybe I should find Tomoe and make her do it. No, wouldn't it be better if I have Mio help here as well?

"No, seasons are something that run in a cycle. This is quite the strange thing. There are still a lot of things that we don't understand in Asora huh" (Makoto)

"Yeah, that is a point of worry, anyways, this is something that Tomoe-sama grumbled but…" (Ema)

It doesn't sound decent.

What is it? Did she have the urge to say shaved eyebrows or something? If she doesn't restrain herself I will have her shave her own eyebrows. <TN: A Japanese pun with eyebrows I didn't get.

今度は麻呂とか言いたくなったのかあいつは。大概にしとかんと眉も麻呂にするぞ。
>

“In these 3 weeks, it seems that Asora has stopped expanding” (Ema)

… Eh?

It was a serious doubt. You shocked me for a bit there.

Tomoe once told me that the expansion of Asora was still continuing and she couldn’t mark a clear end point.

That’s why I ordered Tomoe to investigate the expansion while she was doing independent action.

You are telling that the moment I ordered this, it stopped?

Are you telling me that the actions I did before and the actions I am doing now were affecting the expansion of the place?

I don’t understand. I want to think that Tomoe went to investigate that.

“It stopped you say. It was so big that it was troubling me so it may be good but…” (Makoto)

“It would be nice if Tomoe-sama knows something about this” (Ema)

Tomoe you rascal, you really disappeared suddenly. To think that you didn’t even get in contact with the people here. I will be doing a forced summon afterwards.

“I will leave it as, ‘confirm later’. After that, I had asked Tomoe for one other work but, how is it going with that?” (Makoto)

It’s something that is pretty important for me. For the treatment of the people in Asora after this and for the sake of evading the suspicion that will be directed at me.

“Yeah, I don’t understand the meaning that well but its proceeding smoothly. For now it is impossible to have them wandering around so we are using them as language practice partners and returning them” (Ema)

Fumu, it seems to be going quite well. The thing that seemed to create the most problem, I feel like I was freed from a heavy burden.

“Are you letting them carry some goods?” (Makoto)

“Yeah, just as you said. Centering in the food and the things they call raw material, food that will reach the town, we are giving those with the pretext of having them teach us the common language. But Waka-sama, what is it you are trying to accomplish?” (Ema)

So Ema-san still doesn’t understand huh. Tomoe that frequently goes from Asora to outside surprisingly understood it but, for Ema-san that has only been here is certainly hard to comprehend.

“In the future, at the times when we are going to take the things that are produced and yielded here to the outside, to have precedent is something quite important. That I am the only one selling it would create unnecessary prying and friction” (Makoto)

That’s right, we slip in some random adventurers and have them understand that they have no ill will, then give them things and have them return.

The adventurers that return will begin to spread rumors about a mamono land that has mysterious things.

That will become common knowledge for the merchants and if it comes to a point where they will accept the adventurers as targets of good fortune, the goods of Asora will circulate at a reasonable pace.

If I create a rotation of races that take charge of this and have them spread rumors of different towns then it will be a done deal.

The things that I am handling are objects that seem to not be from this world so, it's better to have at least this amount of preliminary arrangement or it will become troublesome later.

After all, to take care of the problems before they occur is, in the end, the most comfortable way.

"Ema-san and the highland orcs as well as the lizardmen and dwarfs, is that how you guys are shifting?" (Makoto)

"No, the Arkes are also in it. They have memorized most of the common language after all" (Ema)

Those half spider people, their ability is high, . As expected from Boss characters.

"Then the things that are discharged are food products, the mist lizards are ornament products, dwarfs are manufactured products, and the Arkes with the medicines they have produced. Is that how it goes?" (Makoto)

I still can't understand the Arkes' magic medications and gold products, I have to check this out with Mio.

There should be nothing to worry about regarding the dwarfs' products. Those stubborn craftsmen would not give someone a creation that doesn't fit the capability of people.

Well, craftsmen are troublesome in that sense though.

"You are right, right now our magic knowledge is a bit poor. Even though I say that, the only things that the races are giving are all things that are used in daily life" (Ema)

From the point of view of Ema-san, the hyumans are not equal beings. They sometimes come, moreover, they are not that strong at all, is how she must see them. Because by the time they reach this point, they are mostly exhausted.

The missions that have a single highland orc as subjugation target is already rank A so, they must be pretty strong. Of course, the ones that appear around them are normally the combat related warriors so that affects the rank as well.

In reality, Ema-san was almost killed by a Liz. If it's about the inborn strength they may be at B-.

"That's good enough. That the things made here are being taken outside has a meaning in itself. When the scale of the place gets bigger it's fine if we just increase the grade of the items slowly. I am counting on you guys to continue like this" (Makoto)

This will be supervised by Tomoe. In the future, let's continue leading adventurers into this 'paradise' as planned.

After that is… the language huh.

To teach Japanese is difficult. If that's how it is then, should I have a TV video made as a teaching material with subtitles in common language?

However… no matter how much Tomoe likes history dramas, her learning was way too fast. Is there a trick to it?

“I understand. We will be continuing while following the instructions of Tomoe-sama. With this, I have said all I had to say” (Ema)

“Yeah, please do so. For a while now people have been coming here but, isn’t it work? I have Mio over here so it’s fine if you go attend them” (Makoto)

Because if people saw that I am the one she is talking to, it’s impossible for them to intrude after all.

It seems it was just as I thought, excusing herself, Ema-san left with a quick pace. Well, what a busy person huh. She really helps me a lot.

“Hey, Mio. You, do you understand Japanese?” (Makoto)

“Japanese? It’s a word I haven’t heard before. I think I probably wouldn’t understand it” (Mio)

“Right. It’s the language from my country though” (Makoto)

“Then I understand it. If its conversation then I have no problems” (Mio)

She said it smoothly. Like if it were a matter of course!

“Eh?!” (Makoto)

“It’s because we have made a pact. Because it would be bad if we weren’t able to communicate our will to Waka-sama after all. In the cases of ruling and slavery it is made so that the partner can understand the master’s language. In the case of a covenant, at the time of the pact it makes it so that both sides understand their languages” (Mio)

So that’s why! Or more like, Tomoe, tell me those kind of things!

Then I should leave Mio here for today. With this, the work should proceed somehow. I will visit the place of the Cherubs and…

“Waka-sama~~~!!!”

Uo?! What is it this time?!

How audacious is this voice!

O, Oh. An old man with a splendid beard is coming here accompanied with a cloud of dust. His stature is somewhere around 150 so he practically looks like a cannonball.

However, in Asora event flags stand up anywhere.

“If it isn’t the Elder-san. I am sorry that Tomoe is asking you so much” (Makoto)

“Ara, that dwarf. This iron-ribbed fan thing, I kind of like it. This is a good product” (Mio)

To think that Mio would show her gratitude. Umu, she is growing by the day, this hungry demon.

“No no, to provide equipment to excelling entities, for us that is the greatest of joys. It troubles me if you thank me for that. More importantly, you have finally come here today. I will have you accompany me for a while”

“Eh, wait a second, I was thinking about going to the Arke-sans* place though” (Makoto) <TN: I don’t know why he refers to Arkes here. I am sure Cherub and Arkes are written differently… シェラ = Sherabu, アルケ = Aruke)

“Please do so later! The issue here is urgent. Moreover, if we are not able to correctly measure the strength of the two of you, the creation of the equipment will never advance!”

Tomoe is rather forward about it and makes requests frequently so there are no issues in the making of things but, Mio and I have never shown our faces in the workshop after all. We should go at least once huh.

“You have a point. Mio, let’s go to the dwarfs’ place first” (Makoto)

“Okay, those kids have a lot of stuff they want to ask about the things that they have found until now so I will have them gather all up” (Mio)

That’s right, Arkes were living their individual lives huh. The 4 of them wandered in 4 different parts after all, and there are things I want to do at Tsige so, I can’t stay here forever.

They seem to be intelligent people so I am looking forward to meet them.

Now, let’s go to the dwarfs’ workshop.

Chapter 33: The dwarfs' announcement assembly

"Rejected" (Makoto)

My merciless voice resounds in the workshop.

Before my very eyes, there was a very bombastic multi-colored full plate that was adorned as if it were made for a museum.

Like I can wear something like this!

Well, it fits right in when I wear it and it doesn't weight that much but, as a merchant I can't wear this!

However, there were also a lot of equipment lined up. Cleanly. I feel like I am in the interior of an haute couture* shop.
<**https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Haute_couture**>

The Elder-san pats the shoulder of the maker while looking forward to the next one.

Well let's see~ if I had to choose from these ones then…

I pass on the full-body armor. Pass on leather armor as well. Fu~mu, isn't there something close to a jacket-like casual wear in here? At worst I will compromise with leather armor along with light armor.

Looking at me checking and walking pass without stopping, had an effect on the dwarfs as they seemed to crumble.

That leaves, oh, this flabby vestment-looking thing is pretty good. It looks comfortable to wear. The ideal would be the Taisho romance, student clothing*, but there is no way its here!



Oh.

I stop my hand that was going to take the vestment.

Two spaces beside it.

A set of something that looks like a coat and trousers that can be found in my world.

Being mixed in all this metallic armor, it felt really out of place, it was an indigo blue coat and the lining had a deep crimson funky style that suited it. I really want to hear the aim of this.

"This is?" (Makoto)

"That… did you take a liking to it?"

Elder-san seemed to be meditating something. If you ask me if I took a liking to it, then yeah, I took a liking to it though.

I found a coat that you would only wear on winter. But the cloth stops somewhere around the thighs and it's made so it won't obstruct the movements of the body. It looks thick but it's unexpectedly thin, it may be easier to move in than I expected.

Moreover, it comes in set with trousers. That part really interested me. Are you telling that this is working as a full-body armor?

"Well, it looks a bit like the clothes in my hometown. That's why I was wondering" (Makoto)

"This is, when Waka-sama asked to make the ring, Draupnir, in a hurry. It is an article that was made with that in view"

As expected of the elder. He knows the outline of every object that is lined up here. The elder exchanges looks with someone and a dwarf with a mean look came out.

I don't know the age but he looks younger than the elder. Above all, the aged look made him really craftsman-looking. It might be prejudice though.

However, this person too huh. All the dwarfs here have terrible eye bags. Are you not sleeping~?

"Waka-san, did you take a liking to what I made? A person that requests such a ring is, as expected, a unique person huh"

Waka-san, he says. It's the first time someone calls me like that. It's scary that in the near future they may even call me with Waka-rin or Waka-chi. I should warn about that later.

"There are a lot of things arranged here, is it fine not to look at a full-body armor?"

"Of course. I have high defense specs in both physic and magic. My habitual specs, in terms of physic I can resist impacts specially well, for magic I have high resistance in wind and fire" (Makoto)

'Waka-san is specialized in water and darkness attributes after all', is what he added as an explanation.

If I am versed in water and darkness, will it make me susceptible to wind and fire? That's probably not the case.

However, for this to be made with the ring in view is something I can't connect. Is there more to it?

"In regards to battle, depending on the situation it can be used in two different ways. It could be said to be all-purpose-ja"

Don't say a transforming function please. I don't want to transform.

"All-purpose, it's surprising how you were able to make something like that" (Makoto)

"As an equipment, bear in mind"

See? Here it comes. A problem came in. If it's something like 'I can't take it off' I pass. Even the elementary level all-purpose* magic comes at the intermediate stage, the word all-purpose is heavy. In reality, it can even become 'a jack of all but master of none' after all. <TN: MEGIDO~!>

"Here, look at the sleeve part here please"

This is… thin chains? In a part that looks like a stowing pocket, I can see 5 of them coming out.

“This is made so that when it’s connected to the Draupnir it shows its effect”

So it uses the magic power of the ring, in short…

“In short, it means that the function that you mention, activates by using the magic power that is stored in the ring” (Makoto)

“How sharp, that’s exactly how it is-ja yo”

Meaning that I got a ‘my turn MP consumption’ equip.

“The consumption is bigger than the Draupnir you see, it makes it an equip that concentrates on performance and ignores the user”

That even the Draupnir can’t manage the consumption, for me that has an excess amount of magic power it’s something to be happy about but… the dwarf-san is making a face as if saying ‘I did it for you’.

It looks like it hasn’t been enlarging lately but, just with this magic power I have too much. I want to do something about it.

“Hmph~, then, if I wear it without connecting it to this ring, what would happen?” (Makoto)

“It will suck your magic power directly. The ring that acts as a valve will be gone so this guy will supply until it’s satisfied. It’s at a level that will instantly kill a normal person”

“What dangerous clothes-desu wa ne” (Mio)

Mio returned at some point in time. Did she already decide on the measurements and design of the equipment?

“Mio, did you finish already?” (Makoto)

“Yeah, it came out as leaving the iron-ribbed fan as it is and doing numerous things to it. In the clothes, I have already taken a liking to the kimono so regarding the abilities it will have, we discussed it a bit-desu” (Mio)

“Heh~ your decision was fast. Well, I am about to decide on this one as well though. As a template” (Makoto)

Saying that, I hold the coat and trousers in my hands.

The trousers are a bit hard to put on but, it is treated as an equipment after all, moreover, these are try-on clothes. I won’t mind it. And the coat. I want to test out the degree of it when it’s not connected to the ring.

“Waka-san, it’s no good if you don’t connect it to the ring first!”

First, you say. How am I going to connect a chain that is coming out from my sleeve to the ring first? It can only spring out!

“It’s fine” (Makoto)

Fumu, it is certainly absorbing. But it’s at the level that I have to concentrate in order to notice it. That a normal person would suffer instant death must be an exaggeration. With this it becomes safety boots without them and a safety jacket, in addition to providing protection against fire and wind.

How nice.

“A-Are there no problems?”

“Yeah, none at all. Then, about the second type?” (Makoto)

Does it have something to do with the red in the lining? It's a dazzling red that makes it a bit hard to wear but not impossible to. I think that it's a lot better than gold and silver so.

"I think you have already noticed that the back is becoming red right?"

"Yeah, I can tell" (Makoto)

"Imagine it changing places please"

Like this? Oh, OH~!

The outside has become red!

Heh~ Heh~ Heh~!

It can be reversed with an image! This is incredible! Interesting!

"In that state, it will change from defense centered to maneuverability centered. The specialty is resistance to bladed attacks, elements it would be water and wind, and the light element will be strengthened. Also, since it is centered in speed, you should be able to move at higher speeds than normal!"

How will it be~?

I will do a sudden light stroll. The goal will be the workshop's lamp at the entrance.

I just did a light acceleration but…

My surroundings become slow at once!

T-This is incredible! My reflex is somehow coping with it but if I did this in the middle of town, wouldn't they think I just disappeared suddenly?

I don't want to create too much of a wind so, I will try my best to return to my previous position gently.

And yet, the moment I returned, a strong wind was blown.

"This is incredible. It's convenient and strong. If it has endurance it would be the best though" (Makoto)

"T-That, I have confidence in it! Defensive capability is the basic of equipment after all!"

"Ah, that's not what I was referring to. An endurance capability to magic power. Because, see here, this…" (Makoto)

At the beginning, the coat accepted it like it was nothing but after several seconds it began to radiate and in a mark of 10 seconds or so, the cloth began to rip up. I once again restrain my magic power.

The 3 rings that I had on, were deep red.

"Hey. It's a bit fragile. It's okay to pursue the increase of the performance by several times, I won't mind that it will eat several times as much magic power. So make clothes that can bear my magic power" (Makoto)

"Such, a thing. For a saturation of magic power to occur"

It absorbed magic power to the limits of its performance, moreover, it didn't stop absorbing and began destroying the clothes itself.

It seems that it went to a level that was higher than what it was made for.

But if it's just that, it shouldn't cause problems. There are no problems in the concept itself. The craftsmen should be able to make continuous improvements to it until it becomes a complete product.

"For equipment, I would want to use the improved version of what he has made. About the bow and arrows, are they ready?" (Makoto)

"Understood. The bow right? We have received the request from Tomoe-sama so, to a certain extent. We would want to test this at least once so, would you please accompany us?"

"I understand" (Makoto)

After that, I requested a number of things regarding the bow and giving them the knife and short sword that I normally use, I head out with Mio to meet the Arkes.

It seems that the other weapon I requested is still in process. As expected, it's a weapon that is 'not from this world' huh.

There are a lot of bows that can be used as base. In short, I explained it as composite bow but, there are numerous special woods that are used as materials and are called self-bows, in short, there are a lot of bows that are made by a single material and many that are outstanding.

If the strength and might are the same then, more than one that I have to be careful when I use it, one that is comfortable is better. If it's used in training that's one thing but, one that's aimed for combat, moreover, there might be a chance that I will be using it constantly after all.

In the many things that the Arkes have gathered and lined up, they organized and divided them while I arrange what I have in my memories. I requested Mio to help them and returned to Tsige alone.

The next thing is Rembrandt Company huh.

Ah, first I should go to the adventurer guild and excuse myself with Toa-san and the others. Because of Tomoe's disappearance the prospect of registering has become opaque after all, in case anything happens I want them to be present so.

For the sake of acknowledging my acceptance of the S class commission, there is a need for me to register and show them that I hold the required items though.

If it's impossible, then I will have to consider having Toa-san and the others accept it.

Hiu~ it's already noon huh. It was a long day, seriously.

Ah.

That's right. It's fine to just take off the ring first before connecting it to the chains. There wasn't a need to spring it out or anything like that.

Chapter 34: Meeting with the wealthy merchant of Tsige

Crazy long chapter XoX

Translator: Reigokai

Editor: Moldychip

———

And so, using the name Raidou, I once again registered at the guild.

The level that I was looking forward to was, as expected, still 1. Is there really some reason for it?

If it's because I am not from this world, then are the two heroes at level 1 as well?

Well, they are heroes so, if I slowly gather information of them I should be able to confirm their level.

The famous people have no privacy after all, I sympathize with you, hero-samas.

That's why I should do my best as a merchant. No no, this isn't cynicism.

Because of that, for the sake of increasing the connections I have as a merchant, I need to have Rembrandt Company remember my face.

I had to explain to Toa-san and the others that Tomoe is late so I had Mio bring her back and that's why the registration would be delayed.

By the way, it seems they have made this place their base and are going to be operating in this town for a while.

Moreover, for my surprise, the 4 of them have decided to form a PT*. <TN: party>

Being guinea pigs for human experiments may have created a kindred feeling amongst themselves.

At the carriage I felt like they weren't conscious of each other, but I don't know the real situation regarding this.

In these suburbs there are no requests these 4 people can't take, so they will be collecting some requests and accepting them, or something like that. Wun, I don't understand the standard for strength.

Requests can be collected and accepted huh. How many can someone amass?

However, with this I understood that it would be impossible to have them accept the S class request.

Since they told me that they reached the max amount they can accept after all.

… I can see their lack of planning and how they ended up to the neck in debt, these guys… I don't want to lead a life like that of a gambler.

“I will be returning at night”, is what I told them and they left in high spirits.

A number of their equipment had changed. Did they do shopping not that long ago? The people called adventurers acts pretty fast, I should learn that part from them. Maybe I’m just overthinking this.

[Uhm, I would like to accept a request]

“Ara, Raidou-sama. Did you find a request that you may be able to do?”

There seems to be a lot of rookies that decide to register here, so the support they give to newbies is on point.

If I tell them I have the real thing there should be no problems with the acceptance, is what I think but this is making me nervous.

[Yeah, this one]

Saying that, I give her the S rank request about the eyes of the Rubee-eye.

In a second, a wrinkle appears in the middle of Nee-san’s eyebrow. Oh~ it has intensity.

“Raidou-sama, this is an S rank request so the current you cannot accept it”

Please bring D or E requests, is what she told me.

[No, actually…]

“Eh?”

I casually take out a red bulk from my pocket and place it on the counter.

[The eyes of a Rubee-eye. It's just that I already have them. Even with this I can't accept it? I don't think this will hurt the reliability of the guild though]

The ranks and such, they should be things that were created in order to protect their reliability. So if I explain them that it's a sure thing, they should be able to accept it.

Is what I think.

Though.

Can it get through?

"?! Is it legit?!"

[Of course. I am a person that has been together with the group of Toa-san that you saw not too long ago. It's an individual that they defeated on the way here]

Naturally, I didn't tell them I was the one who defeated it and that they gave it to me.

"I see, if it's something like that then, please wait for a bit"

The Onee-san left from the backdoor. It must be those 'only personnel allowed'. Do important people come here?

At any rate, I was surprised.

Separate from the request board I saw the other day, there was another board set over there.

That was a board that was specialized on requests that were related to the wasteland. Across the board, there were level and rank limitations clearly posted on there. How should I say it? Is the supply not keeping up? Maybe the talk about doing transportation as a living that Toa-san suggested was not a lie.

"Raidou-san, right? Can you show me that eye please?"

N? The Onee-san returned? But, this voice is that of a man. Could it be, a trap woman?!

When I checked, I saw that beside the Onee-san there was an old man. It pisses me off but, he was a nice-looking middle aged man. This world… No, I should be grateful that a 'final weapon' hasn't appeared.

That this is a dangerous place that would be bad for my face to be discovered has already disappeared from my worries so, I should be fine taking off my mask but…

Thinking about if I take off my mask, that they will look at me with pitying eyes, it made me reconsider.

[Yeah, go ahead]

The main reason should be to check if it's the real deal or not. For them to check is actually a wonderful situation for me.

If I have the authorization of the adventurer guild, I should have no complaints.

"This is, there is no doubt about it. The real deal. Moreover, there isn't a single scratch in it. They should have defeated it by dealing a fatal wound to the abdomen. How praiseworthy"

The old man mixes in a sigh. He has cold sweat running down.

“Then, is it fine for Raidou-sama to accept the request?”

“Yeah, there should be no problems with this. Have the rank S change to special rank and let him take it”

I see. If they do that, I should be able to take it without breaking any rules.

“Understood, then Raidou-sama. The map that will guide you to where the Rembrandt Company is and the document that confirm your acceptance. When we receive the articles for the request and you sign it, please submit it here. With this, the request will be done. Since it’s a special rank, Raidou-sama will now be D rank”

“Raidou-san, I heard that you received this material from Toa-dono and the others?”

[Yeah, that’s right]

“They sold numerous materials at this town. They must have quite the skills but, why did the item that has the most worth among them be in your hands?”

[Who knows? I wonder why. Maybe it is because I was the one that provided the carriage? I don’t understand the clear details]

“Umu…”

[Then, I will be taking my leave]

Oh, the Rembrandt guild is unexpectedly close. Just by passing a few avenues that has a lot of pedestrian traffic. I had some fears, but with this I should have no worries about being attacked midway.

I left while checking the map.

The day was at its zenith.

The unforgiving sunlight was still hot. The ‘other side’ should be in the middle of a bitter cold season.

Then, let’s go.

—-

“Please wait here. I will go bring master here”

As expected, Rembrandt-san is the representative of the company.

The location of the map was a big store and when I brought the discussion to the people there, I was brought to the second floor and was received by what looked like a butler.

It was a statuesque butler that looked as if he was from a work of art. Tall stature, swept back hair and a moustache. I can’t see him as anything other than a butler.

The things that were lined up in the store were weapons, armor and miscellaneous things; crossing a passageway you could find daily articles on sale as well.

It was like a huge discount store.

It seems to be a big company so, if they count me in I would be really happy.

I feel like the person running this place has a special type of personality, since it’s such a wealthy company.

Like, really stingy or a dark type that doesn't care about the method, or maybe the rich kid that inherited it all?

It would be good if it's a normal person. The chances are incredibly low though.

That's right, I should have my adventurer guild card out as proof of my identity while I am at it.

After all, this is the only thing I have that can prove my identity.

Also, it's something that was issued today so. *Sweat*

I should just have the guild confirm it, if they think it's fake.

"I'm sorry for making you wait, even though I was the one that made the request."

Two people entered.

One of them is the butler-san from before. He went on standby without saying a single word.

The other person is the one that called me out. He is probably the Rembrandt guy.

For being a merchant he is a tough-looking big man, his muscles are pretty defined. He has long dark green hair and also has a majestic moustache going on. I have already gotten used to the fantasy style colored hair.

I even have an ominous feeling about being treated in such a gentle manner.

Having stood up in reaction to the door opening, I responded to the hand that he stretched out and we exchanged a handshake.

I do have the decorum from my previous world but, to do this kind of thing while sitting is a bit. If I was wrong then I should just apologize. It's better for me to do things that I consider not to be ill-mannered.

By the way, while I responded to the handshake I was also thinking about the impression he had on me. Because I would feel bad if I ignored the hand that was stretched out in front of me.

If the person I admire had someone standing behind her, she wouldn't hesitate to attack, but for me

I am unable to imitate her.

[Pleasure to meet you, my name is Raidou-san]

"I am Rembrandt. Raidou-dono huh. Sorry for the rudeness but it's a name I haven't heard before. When did you arrive here?" (Rembrandt)

As expected, the reason why he made me wait must have been to inquire my social status. He must have looked it up but since the information regarding me was so scarce, nothing must have came out.

[Yesterday, I crossed 3 bases from the border wastelands to reach here]

A simple 'Oh~' leaked out from the butler and Rembrandt.

"So that's how it was, I memorized most of the S rank adventurers, since I didn't remember you in any of those I was a bit on guard. I apologize for that" (Rembrandt)

[Please don’t mind it. Just that, in regards to this request, it has changed from S rank to special rank so please acknowledge that]

“Hoh~ into a special rank huh. No, I don’t mind that at all. And, Raidou-dono. In terms of the fixed date, how long do you think it will take?”

The eyes of Rembrandt-san become sharp. Even though he easily lowers his head, he was a person that made you feel his drive, his pressure. As someone that is administrating a company, he must have survived numerous difficulties.

However, fixed date… I see, these kind of requests, it is normal for someone to just say ‘I will be taking this one’ and until it is finished it is a ‘work’ huh.

If the fixed date is too long then the cost for expenses will be higher, is that how it is?

Or maybe, there are some that take the expense cost and run away, is he being on guard for people like that? Or maybe he is in a hurry? It may be both as well.

[The fixed date will be afterwards. You said previously that in terms of transitioning you wouldn’t mind, but regarding that, I have one more thing I want you to acknowledge]

“… Let’s hear it” (Rembrandt)

By leaving the fixed date for later and bringing out a different topic, it seems that he has begun suspecting me at once. But since the beginning, foul play has never been my style. I should explain the things I can say about myself.

[I am an E rank. Moreover, I registered today and this is my first request. I want you to understand this]

Saying that, I showed him my guild card.

Just as I thought, Rembrandt-san looked at me with wide eyes. And then he returned my guild card.

"I am sorry but, it seems that there is nothing more for us to talk about. But before checking about the Rubee-eye, you should be looking for easier prey." (Rembrandt)

In a second he treated me like a swindler. No surprise. But, this Rembrandt guy is… an okay person.

His age must be somewhere around mid 30 to 40 years old.

He is slender and tall, his demeanor is gentle and he is not a naïve person. He doesn't give me the impression of a rich kid that had inherited the land of his parents. It should be fine to think of him as a person with suitable ability.

Having him in my debt will allow me to create a connections with him backing me. At any rate, he is the appropriate person.

Putting away the card, I stopped the person that was trying to get up with my hand.

"What is it?" (Rembrandt)

Sagacious eyes. Umu, if he was not at this level I wouldn't want him become my backer nor would I want him as my trading partner. This truly is good. It's to the point that I want to learn the inners of the business from him.

[I have registered as an adventurer but, I am actually thinking about registering myself in the merchant guild as well. I am thinking about slowly making a company and living as a merchant]

"You are mistaken about everything. First of all, if you want to join the merchant guild you should properly study and prepare yourself for the exams. Also, if you want to become a merchant in this town you should make sure not to get on my bad side. Finally, it would be better for you to not have such a shallow way of thinking by selling the things you get from being an adventurer as a merchant. Business is not as soft-hearted as you think." (Rembrandt)

Exams?!

Are there exams that you need to study in order to have the merchant guild accept you?! I didn't hear about this?!

No way! What should I do about the today's schedule and the schedule from now on? Should I take it even if I know it will not work?

You tossed me quite the bomb, Rembrandt-shi. However, right now I should concentrate on the request. Fu~ to think I would hear the word exams in this world. The society doesn't work so easily.

[Please listen to me until the end. As a person that aims to live as a merchant I think that having a good relation with Rembrandt-dono will be beneficial. By no means did I come here to give you a bad time. Also, do you think that the adventurer guild would leave a request to someone that doesn't have the ability to do so? I made sure that there would be no mistakes with the girl that accepted it]

"…"

[The reason I told you about my own rank was because in the case that you learn it at a later time, you may have complex feelings about it]

"Learning it now still made me have complex feelings though" (Rembrandt)

[No. Explaining it to you like this, I thought after the completion of the request, it would make for a good relationship]

"Are you telling me that you will defeat a Rubee-eye and bring it here? Certainly, if you just fulfill the request, I will have a favorable impression of you that will reveal your own social standing. Even if you have a low combat ability, if you have connections to someone that has the ability to defeat a Rubee-eye, I would want to get along with you when you finish your affiliation to the guild" (Rembrandt)

I'm glad. It somehow resolved itself.

But not being able to fix my tone of voice in the parts I want it them to sound strong and the parts I want them to sound low is, as expected, inconvenient.

Writing comes with its benefits and demerits.

"Raidou-sama, then, how are you planning on accomplishing the request of master?"

The butler-san looks straight at me with thin eyes while asking me. This person, was he a former adventurer? His gesture has no openings. And his eyes have strength in them. Maybe he is even stronger than Toa and the others.

[I will be showing you that now]

“Show? What do you mean by…?!”

I nonchalantly leave on top of the table, a red ball the size of a kid’s fist.

[There will be no fixed date. Because I already have them. Please, do confirm it yourself]

The two of them hurriedly put on thin gloves and slowly checked out the eyes. Eh? Is it bad to touch it with your bare hands? If that’s the case, I was thoughtless. Next time I should use gloves when handling goods. It’s because the adventurers that were with me were all using their bare hands on the material collecting after all.

Of course they are checking the authenticity but, are they also checking the quality of it? There should be no problems, the adventurer guild gave me the okay after all.

“I am surprised. This is the real deal, moreover, the solidity is weak. Meaning it has only been a few days since it was obtained.” (Rembrandt)

Rembrandt-san seems to be able to appraise the item himself. As expected from the owner of a big company.

[Is there a problem that it wasn’t that long ago?]

“No. The fact that it’s recent makes it more valuable. It will make the processing easier after all” (Rembrandt)

Rembrandt carefully gave it to the butler. The butler took out a special glossy cloth to wrap it up and left it on top of the table.

“… I apologize. It’s an important article and it’s something that makes even us nervous when handling it. To have

answered with sincerity and doubt, I ask you to forgive us for that." (Rembrandt)

The two of them lowered their heads. And then they slowly lift their heads.

[It's fine, this is the natural reaction. Please don't mind it. Then, can you tell me why you need the eyes? This is purely out of curiosity but, from what I heard from a friend, this can be used as an ingredient for an elixir]

It may not be the natural reaction. No matter how valuable an article is, I think that the doubts were too excessive for someone that had brought proper proof from the guild. However it's a request that yields out large amounts of money. Maybe they haven't encountered frauds until now, or they haven't suffered damages before. I don't know about those and it's not something I should carelessly stick my head into.

"For the person that is supplying it, of course it is a matter to want to know how it will be used. I don't know if this can serve as an apology for my previous rudeness but, I will tell you" (Rembrandt)

He once again sits.

"We are gathering the Rubee-eye eyes in order to create a certain elixir for a special medical treatment. It may be a method that doesn't fit the cost of it but as a specific elixir for a particular disease, we need the Rubee-eye's eyes as the primary material no matter what"

Is what the butler-san explained to me.

So an elixir for a medical treatment. It can be bestowed on a tool and can even become an ingredient for alchemy, moreover, it can even be

used for the medical treatment of a disease huh. Furthermore, it rarely circulates.

Its uses are plentiful and its supply is unable to catch up to it, I can understand why they are treating it as a valuable article and are trading it for large sums of money.

[This eye will become an ingredient for a specific elixir? This is the first time I have heard of it]

"… it's one of the almighty elixers that can be used on any normal disease though" (Rembrandt)

Rembrandt-san went back to polite speaking and responded to me with a serious face.

N? It works on normal diseases as well?

How does that work? Moreover, it's one of the almighty elixers and yet the cost doesn't match.

[Are there diseases that are not normal? I have come from a faraway place and my common knowledge is low though…]

"Don't worry, if you live a normal life it should be something that you won't have to deal with. The reason I need this is because I have a person I want to save. He is being invaded by a unique disease that is called a cursed disease" (Rembrandt)

[Cursed disease?]

"Yeah, it refers to a disease that infects the person through a ceremony a sorcery specialist does. To cure the cursed infection, you'll need to use a type of elixir, or have the sorcerer himself release it. There are types of cursed diseases that the sorcerer himself cannot

cure even upon his death, and there are some that have no cure at all.” (Rembrandt)

What a troublesome thing they have.

I can somehow understand why elixirs are not cheap. The sorcerer must have to a number of things like materials and catalysts but, the one that suffers the brunt of it is no joke.

“Even in those curses, the one that the madam has been infected with is a level 8 cursed disease. We are suppressing the symptoms temporarily with high priced elixirs but, it is necessary to get the elixir Ambrosia no matter what”

The butler-san muttered with a bitter expression.

Madam huh. I see, a relative of Rembrandt has been infected by a cursed disease. It may be the deed of a business rival.

“We have captured the sorcerer himself and have confirmed that it is level 8. So we made a request in the guild for the eyes. We made that request 3 months ago but we have only gotten one until now, moreover, we have encountered numerous frauds. We were really at our wits end” (Rembrandt)

[And the sorcerer is now?]

“We wanted to make him talk about a way to reduce the symptoms but, he said that his own curse’s formula was perfect. And ‘until the end’ he didn’t tell us anything aside from the level of the curse” (Rembrandt)

Until the end huh. Meaning that he is not in this world anymore. It’s in a serious state of affairs.

[So you were using elixirs to suppress the symptoms while you collected the eyes. Just why did you get targeted by a sorcerer?]

I thought it would be a natural question but Rembrandt-san shakes his head horizontally. From the way they said it, a level 8 must be pretty high. For someone that manages a big company there are many chances to provoke ill will, as expected, is it a grudge?

"… Since the range of the company is wide, there is no way to evade ill will. No matter how well you deal with things. The business rivals that want to 'partner' with me number the fifty thousands, it's a number that we would never be able to pinpoint" (Rembrandt)

"But Danna-sama! For someone to aim at Oku-sama and Ojo-sama, there is a limit to someones cowardice!" <TN: Danna = male master; Oku-sama = madam; Ojo-sama = daughter of high-class family>

"After seeing the solid protection of my bodyguards he must have reached to the conclusion that he couldn't do anything to me. So he was left with no other choice but to target my wife and daughters, my thoughtlessness is what created this situation" (Rembrandt)

In business as well, when the tasks you have to do gets larger, you will enter the world of politics, or something close to that.

More like, his wife and kids were made targets huh. I can't imagine the pain of someone that has to watch his family suffer for 3 months. Moreover, even if his opponent are there, he doesn't have the self-confidence to control it.

This person called Rembrandt, his outward expression, at the very least, looks calm and I thought he was an imposing person that could think things through.

A quite heavy atmosphere along with silence begin to rule the room.

This isn't a topic that can be discussed. Simply because someone out there wants Rembrandt to suffer.

There isn't a demand like 'if you want them to be cured…', it's a sudden deathly disease present. How nasty.

"Lately, my wife and 2 daughters have begun to say that they wish to die. I was truly in the depths of despair, but with this we can somehow do one step forward." (Rembrandt)

Rembrandt lifts his head and looks at me with a smile. That look showed me that he had truly walked through a long and dark road.

It may be because he looks soulless but, even his Kaiser Moustache looked livelier.

Wishing for death huh. If my sisters and parents were in that situation… Kuh! No good, impossible! Stop thinking about it!

[By one step forward you mean?]

"To create the elixir for one person 2 eyes are needed. I have already gathered enough of the other ingredients for 3 people, so with this I can save one" (Rembrandt)

So he has already gathered the other ingredients huh. The last thing he needs is a super rare ingredient, and the cursed don't show any signs of recuperation.

Certainly, this can be said to be one step forward. To prolong the life of the body at the very least.

[I am glad for that. Is the method for the elixir Ambrosia safe?]

“Yes. There are a number of high level adventurers in Tsige so. If we have the formula and ingredients prepared, it should be fine to just find an alchemist of around level 80.” (Rembrandt)

Oh, even though it’s an important elixir, surprisingly, it can be made by an average person.

[Getting the formula and gathering the ingredients must have been distressing]

“That’s right. In this case, since we have the formula and the ingredients ready for the creation of the Ambrosia, the conditions are so good that we could even charge the alchemist for it. With how the situation is, we are planning on putting it as a normal request though”

If I take what the butler-san said by his word, it must mean that the manufacturing method for the exilir must have a lot value in itself. Certainly, if a specialist does it once, they would be able to remember how it is done.

There must be a lot of people that would want to know the manufacturing process of one of the exilirs that are considered almighty. The ingredients seem to be hard to obtain but, there is no doubt you could sell it for a high price.

N? If that is the case, I should try talking to the proper young man when I return. Or maybe to Mio or one of the Arkes? No, let’s go with the proper young man. Mio is an unknown variable and might cause a problem. The Arkes are still unable to disguise themselves as people.

With the present condition, it is impossible for me to say that I will bring the elixir back so please tell me recipe. I shouldn’t push myself, if that proper young man can do it, there is no problem.

While I am at it, I want to be in presence as well. If I just watch it, I can have Tomoe record it later after all. My memories have, in a sense, lost their privacy. Fufufufu.

[By the way, if it is okay with you, can I also see the creation of the elixir? I have a bit of knowledge in magic so I shouldn't be in the way. It's a curse type so we don't know what will happen until the elixir is taken]

"Fumu… that is…" (Rembrandt)

It may be that he doesn't want to show the sight of his relatives worn out or to have the manufacturing method spread out unnecessarily, Rembrandt seems to be pondering about it.

But, this already has a set answer. Because I still have 2 cards I haven't taken out.

[I plan on returning tonight but, I have a friend that is a level 114 alchemy meister. Wouldn't it save you the trouble if I have him produce it?]

"OH!"

If it's an alchemy meister then there would be practically no worries!

With this we don't have to go to the guild and wait for them to accept it!

Is what leaked out from them in a quite good sense. The proper young man will not face any danger, and he wouldn't refuse decent work.

[Also…]

Saying that, I took a number of red lumps from my bag and left them on the table. They already had one but, since the acquisition ratio was so low they must have left it at that. Well, I will just take them out like this.

The reception room fell into complete silence. Their two eyes had become dots, while I had a complacent smile on my face. How nice, I wanted to grin so badly. It's hard to restrain oneself.

[Regarding the eyes, I have acquired the proper amount. With this the request is completed, right?]

In an instant.

The two fully grown up men firmly hugged each other and began crying out loud.

With how things were it wasn't a surprise that the employees rushed into the reception room without any previous notice, but the ones who understood the circumstance, fell onto their feet and began crying and hugged the ones that were closest to them.

It was a scene that thoroughly convinced me that the employees of Rembrandt were truly fond of him.

Waiting for the place to settle down, I received the acknowledgment sign.

'Tomorrow I will bring the alchemist here', was what I said and after finishing the meeting arrangements I left the store. At that time, I received a grand farewell by Rembrandt-san and all the employees.

Of course it stood out, A LOT.

I somehow was able to turn around and head for my next destination, the merchant guild.

The sky was beginning to turn red.

It will soon be evening, and yet, my day still continues.

Chapter 35: Let's just go to the merchant guild

Translator Note:

A pretty short chapter. Expect a new chapter tomorrow :P

By the way, we have a new batch of editors! I am honored to have people working with me on this ^^

Translator: Reigokai

Editor: Oh Mario

—

I finally arrived at the merchant guild.

Even if it's for something like peddling or supplying the requested item like a stock up store.

To do these things it is obligatory for you to have a guild card that proves that you have joined the merchant guild.

Because if you don't, you will be chased for being a black-market merchant!

Even though I said that it's completely necessary…

I just learned today that there is an exam in order to join.

Don’t tell me that the test can only be taken once, okay? Make it so I can take it any number of times, seriously.

Karan* Koron*

The moment I open the door, a sound that reminds of a coffee shop rings out.

From my point of view, the width of the floor to the counter is comparable to that of a convenience store. Taking into account the size of the town, I feel like it’s kind of compact.

The building itself had a second floor and also had depth, the whole size of it was appropriate. And in reality, there aren’t that many people.

It had the atmosphere of a local town’s conference area. A normal day without any festivities (or so I think) looks like this.

At the front there was an Onee-san with a business smile but, seeing my strange appearance, her mouth and eyebrows trembled a bit.

I am glad. If the coat-like armor were completed and I had my full equipment, it would probably not be like this.

But to not lose that smile after seeing my appearance, how professional. It brings me to tears when I say it myself!

Her level is close to that of Rembrandt’s butler. His face didn’t change a single bit after all. With no questions asked, he accepted my written communication.

Next I write, ‘Can you read?’ in the air and for a second she did a startled face.

She soon changed to a smile and responded with an ‘I can’.

“Welcome, what will be your business today?”

[Excuse me, I am thinking about joining the merchant guild though.]

“Join-de gozai masu ka?”

With a puzzled face, the Onee-san tilts her head.

That looks good~ pretty sexy~

She should be around 20 years old. A girl that made me feel a calm charm, the actress-san named… I forgot her name but, she looks like her.

Well, everyone in this world looks like a performer so it’s an obvious thing. I should seriously stop comparing them.

Besides, they are extremely low in numbers but, since the time I came to Tsige I have seen people that are close to my appearance.

… They were beast people though. Moles and raccoons. <TN: dayum>

“From what I see, you are a magician right? Pardon my rudeness but, are you currently working somewhere?”

[No, right now I am only registered as an adventurer.]

The word adventurer is convenient. It has the same vibes as saying ‘part-time worker’. Though for some reason, adventurer sounds a lot better.

“An adventurer…? That means, you are not at any company and are a total newbie that has come to join, right?”

[Yes, I luckily found some unusual articles and thought about trying business myself so, I came here.]

"If it's that, you can also use a trading route by selling them to us"

So one can also use a trading route in order to obtain money. What a special world, or am I just ignorant?

In this world it must be normal. From how she looks, I don't think this is a special case or anything.

However, it is true that I want to become a merchant so, I have to tell her firmly that I want to become a member.

[No thanks, I prefer living my life as a merchant than an adventurer.]

"But, if you hide your face like that and are unable to speak in the common language, even if you pass the exam and the other requirements, in the world of business where trust is life, something like this is…"

…?

What, there is a problem, or more like, she is worrying about what would be ahead because of my appearance. Isn't she quite the good person?

Even if I am unable to estimate feelings by the nuances in her words, I can estimate them from the body language and expression. I can't feel any hidden meaning behind it. That I thought her hesitation was because of malice was because of my own preconception. How shameful.

It has only been a while since I was thought of as a swindler at the Rembrandt store.

[Thank you for your worry. I have two followers with me so, in the worst case, I am even thinking about not appearing in public myself. More importantly, can I hear about that exam and the various requirements?]

"Followers huh, I see. It was only my needless anxiety so there is no need for you to thank me. I am sorry for my rudeness."

And after that, the Onee-san explained me the details of the exam and the other requirements.

The exam can be taken at any time and when it is off-season, there are times when a person wants to take the exam. The season refers to the early summer times where a number of big companies take the exam at the same time. And there are also a lot of new people that take the test for the first time at those seasons.

The season right now is fall so, there aren't that many taking the exams. I am truly grateful that I can take it at any time.

The exam has two stages and it is composed of written and supply of materials. The written is basic knowledge and the supplying is to check your practical skills as a merchant, or so it seems.

For the written exam there is a book provided by the guild and you are able to study beforehand. But the textbook is an encyclopedia. It is used as a reference book and it is not made to only be a study material for the exam.

The other requirements are the exam charge, the deposit money, the initial year of guild membership, in other words, money. As expected of a place that lives as a business, it seems that if you don't have a certain amount of ability in finances you will not be allowed to join.

You can take the exam as many times as you want but, the cost for the exam is charged each time you take it and the ones that fail are unable to take it for half a year. If you fail it 1-2 times the people that fail come here at the early summer as repeaters.

Fumu, so when you fail once you can't take it for half a year.

Then it would be bad to take it now just to test it.

[Then, can I have one of those textbooks?]

"Ah, yes. One will be 2 gold."

Expensive! Are you telling me this costs 20,000 yen?!

What kind of scholarship book is this?!

No, wait.

Mumumumumu~

I see. In this world, the paper doesn't circulate that much. The book itself is pretty high priced.

Moreover, the books that were at Rembrandt-san's place were in tatters and I tried reading them but they were like manuscripts.

I didn't ask the price of those but, they must have been pretty pricey as well.

Damn it… I have no choice.

"Um, you don't have to force yourself to buy it, you can also hire someone from another company to teach you"

Seeing my trembling appearance after hearing the price, she must have thought that I didn't have the money. The Onee-san made a wry smile and proposed an alternative plan.

But with that method there is the issue of how much that information is accurate.

Even if you tell me that you can also learn practical skills, as a short term mean, it's not recommended. I plan on making this town my first base so I will be staying here for a while though.

Well it's fine. If I know that it is worth the price then I will pay for it. I still have a lot of money left from when I sold that jewel box (Note: Fruits).

I still have to collect the expenditure tax for the collection of the Rubee-eye's eyes (there is no concept of expenditure tax in this world though) so, I can easily pay this and it won't hurt me at all. I am planning on receiving it tomorrow after all.

Since the time I came to this world I haven't tasted the feeling of being poor… That is one of the few good things.

[No, it's fine. 2 gold coins right? Then with this…]

I calmly take out 2 gold coins and give them to her.

The Onee-san may have been surprised that her eyes to evaluate people were wrong, she had an astonished face while taking the money and giving me the book.

Let's see… What kind of contents does it have?

Flip* Flip* Flip*~

Flip* Flip* Flip*~

Flip*~

Eh?

This is…

Flip* Flip* Flip* Flip* Flip*~

Close*

[Uhm, can I take the exam right now?]

"HA?!"

The reception Onee-san unintentionally lets out a loud voice that resounded in the whole guild.

Chapter 36: Mandatory education is greatness

Translator note:

I apologize. I said I would upload it the next day but editing took longer than expected.

Anyways, here is the chapter. Enjoy! :D

Translator: Reigokai

Editor: Moldychip

Oh Mario

"I did it~ I have done it~ ♪"

At the time when the moon showed its shape clearly in the sky.

I had taken some luggage I had in the lodging, placed it in a box and was now carrying it to the merchant guild.

Written exam, succeeded~♪

That exam, for me who has taken the mandatory education* in Japan, was completely easy*. <TN: A practice in Japan where they learn the responsibilities of a human being>

There was a part where you had to do memorization, but I easily memorized it in the time the exam was being prepared.

There was a part which gave you problems that could barely be called math, a part where they asked you about management, and a memorization part where they gave you questions regarding the license.

But the calculation part was clearly the highest priority, as it took most of the exam while the memorization part was lowest. This was truly an exam made for me.

If you are a member of the merchant guild, the items that you are able to handle are numerous and there are only a few things that are restricted. That's great.

Luckily, the memorization parts where I skimmed through were in the exam. I was able to finish it in half the time that was provided.

They seem to be in a pretty sloppy stage of accounting as I was easily able to solve them all, it was child's play-DEATH*. <TN: Reference to Dekomori in Chuunibyou demo koi ga shitai>

I already knew the units of conversion between gold to copper as well, after all.

The examiner was trembling while he checked the paper and with wide eyes he told me, "You passed". The face he had was priceless.

That this level of an exam normally takes several years to study for, must be because there are no such things as 'schools' in this world. If there are any, then they must be in a pretty special categorization.

Since it was such an unbelievable perfect score, they didn't subtract the fee for the exam, but instead allowed me to freely pay by

installments. I was planning on paying it all at once anyways so it didn't affect me at all though. I am glad there was another privilege.

They told me that I was able to do the supply exam as soon as I wanted to and that I would be given a task of acquiring items in a set amount of time. If I am able to complete the task, I will pass the exam.

When I heard that I could take it at any time, I told them that "I will be doing this for a 'while longer' (this part is vague for me who is from a different world). Seeing the task, I quickly returned to the inn and from the materials that I got in the borders, I randomly packed in a box the ones that I had divided before and carried it with me.

I was carrying a box the size of an orange container and in it there were a number of medium to small sized materials. It's a wooden box, so it was a bit heavier than a cardboard box, but since I have a haipa bodeh~*, this way was more comfortable for me. <TN: Hyper Body~>

"In total there are 4 materials, or I can also bring materials that have a higher value than the ones that are listed here?"

The 4 materials that were listed, honestly, I have never heard of them before.

But there was an examiner there. He told me that I had bad luck.

He said that the supplying exam also relies on luck, I had to take out a ballot with a number written on it and depending on that number I had to acquire the articles.

From within those, it seems that I had drawn out the super difficult one that required expensive materials, moreover, I had to bring four of them.

Hahuahua, I already knew I had no luck!

Is what I thought until…

"If you don't have connections with adventurers that are at least level 50, this task cannot be completed."

The examiner said this.

For a merchant to go outside and get them, is close to impossible. There is a need to have an adventurer that has a considerable level, and of course, it will cost a lot of money to hire him. And that is why he must have thought it would be impossible.

However, he said that it would be fine to bring something that has a higher worth. It's written here as well so.

Then if it's the mamonos in the borders that are impossible for a level 50 to fight against, I should definitely be okay. I have taken quite a large amount of materials with me as well.

For the minimum level to enter the borders to be level 95, just what kind of high-class net game hunting ground is that?

It truly tells me of how reckless Toa-san and the others are~. Being in a base where you barely reach the level, I can understand why they were practically gambling with their lives when they went hunting.

In any case.

I am lucky! I have gotten the passing mark in the same day!

"I have arri~ved!!" (Makoto)

I say ‘arrived’ in the Japanese language that no one should be able to understand unintentionally.

The lights are still on and I can feel the presence of people too. So close!

[Hello, it’s Raidou though…]

“Ara? Raidou-san, I thought you were in the middle of the supplying exam?”

[Yeah, I have finished already so please confirm it?]

“… Ha?!”

This is the second time that the Onee-san cries out in a loud voice that resounds through the whole guild.

[As I was saying, I have gotten 4 materials that are worth higher than the ones assigned. So please confirm it?]

“Wa, yes! Please wait for a bit! Examiner! Examiner~!”

It looks like the Onee-san noisily stops the Oji-san* that was walking at the other side of the corridor. <TL: Oji-san = Old man>

Oh, it is certainly that person. The one that said “perfect score”, as if he was wringing the words out.

Otto, it seems the two of them returned. Are they going to confirm it at the reception?

I thought we would be going to the exam room again.

"Raidou-kun? You, it hasn't been long since the time you were given the task. Please don't do irresponsible…"

[Yes, please confirm]

I take off the cover. There were around 8 materials that I had packed inside. I packed some small things as well, just in case.

"N? Nnn?!"

[How is it? I think they are things that have more worth than the ones from the task]

"You, from where did you obtain this?!"

[A few days ago, I received them from the adventurers that I had accompanied from the borders.]

"All of this?! Just who in the world is that person?!"

[A party that has a shadow thief called Toa-san. I heard that they had sold their materials a few days ago though?]

The examiner looks firmly at the Onee-san.

The Onee-san nimbly takes out a thick account book-looking file and begins to read it, she soon finds the place she was looking for.

"Certainly. Early today, they went to the commerce area, also known as the material trading center, and sold a large amount of important materials. One part of the materials were brought to the compound and others to the endowment areas."

"So it's those!"

The Oji-san is holding his head. It looks like he is secretly feeling mortified by the fact that I will be able to easily finish this assignment.

[Yes.]

"… You said your name was Raidou-kun, right?"

[Yes.]

"Congratulations, you have passed with flying colors"

[Yay, I am so happy!]

"… You don't look that happy to me though. You are the first one to plunge in the merchant exam and pass it in the same day. Seriously. What an outrageous thing"

There is no way I am not happy. But, since I wrote that it was easier than I thought, he must have thought that I wasn't happy.

[Thank you very much.]

"I will have it so that the guild issues you your guild card by tomorrow noon. The things regarding the card's functions and the rules, will be told at the time you receive it. Are you fine with tomorrow?"

[There is no problem.]

"Understood. Then… Girl, I ask you to take care of the preparations."

After asking the Onee-san to handle it, the examiner Oji-san unsteadily walks away, he even looked as if he were sleepwalking.

Maybe, I did something considerable? Well, I wanted to get it fast so I don't mind.

I am also interested in the adventurer card's functions, but I want to get this one's as fast as possible.

I didn't want to just say 'uh huh' to exam studies. Because it would revive bitter memories of my previous world.

"I am surprised! You were on the upper-class side huh! To think you would pass"

I have ranked up in Onee-san's eyes! Umu, this is how one gets promoted in the stairs of humanity.

[Nah, I was just lucky. I was able to pass with the knowledge I already had after all]

"Fufufu, you are quite modest. These are the entry forms. What do you want to do about the deposit money and the cost of the first year of membership?"

'Are you going to pay a small amount of it right now?', is what she must be trying to say.

[I will pay it all right now. The deposit money is 10 gold and the guild fee is 1 gold, right?]

This money is something that one should get after getting higher achievements or so it seems. Meaning that, it is impossible for merchants in their initial stage to pay it.

Well, they can pay by installments, so they are not that ruthless. They may want to ask about the current state of affairs when they come the guild to pay and report their progress though.

"All at once, huh? Yeah, certainly. Seriously, what are you, Raidou-san?"

Is what she said.

It must be because I stood out, she seems to have taken an interest in me. This is an obvious thing though.

[Even if you ask me, "what am I?" I think that I am not that out of the ordinary though. Aside from the fact that I talk this way…]

While she points at my mask, I continue to fill the entry form.

"There aren't that many people wearing masks after all~… Is it fine if I ask you?"

Her curiosity is so clear. But for a beauty to take an interest in me, honestly, makes me happy. This kind of emotion is, as expected, still the same as in my previous world.

[It is something that happened when I was small, so I don't remember it that well. It seems that I was the target of some kind of curse. So the mask is negating that curse, but now I am unable to take it off, is what this mask means.]

"A-A curse you say?"

[Yeah, thanks to that, I can't speak the common language and am forced to speak with writing like this. It's a blessing that I can use magic.]

"T-That is unfortunate of you. I hope you can take off your mask soon."

As usual, once I talk about the curse, the person draws back. There are dangerous things like cursed diseases. They must be scared of a curse they don't know about.

[Thanks. I can speak in other languages that are not common language, I can speak with the demi-humans and ones that are able to wield magic.]

The ancient language that is used in magic and the spirit one that is used in pacts, the elf and dwarfs, it may be because they were treated as mamono in the past but, I can speak their language as well.

It's really only the hyumans that I can't speak with! That damn Goddess, I will one day change this messed up system of yours!

"Heh~. This may be something that can help you a great deal when you are running your business. You may be able to deal with items that don't circulate that much in hyuman territory after all."

[Yeah, I am looking forward to the future of this business. Alright, these are all the forms I have to fill right?]

"Ah, yes! Eh~ let's see, okay, there are no problems. It is beautifully written in common language! Uhm, and…"

[Then, it's already late so. I will come here again tomorrow.]

I forcefully cut off the girl that was still going to continue her questions, and left the guild.

I was able to pass the guild exam on the same day. I hope that this can become the first step to living as a merchant.

Grumble~*. As expected, I am already hungry.

I was eating a few snacks on the way, but I haven't eaten a proper meal yet.

Without caring that it was an evening meal, I entered an establishment that didn't have that many customers, and in one of the seats at the far back, I ordered a fruit juice. I was so hungry that I wanted to have at least something in my stomach in the meantime.

N~. A call from Toa-san and the others… has not come.

I have told them my address, so if they are going to visit me I should receive a call. It seems that it's still fine for now.

Well, I am the one that has business with them so, it is unsure if I am going to get a call from the guys that want the address of Mio and Tomoe though.

Fumu, it's yellow. The taste of citrus fruit types.

It's an unexpected banana flavor. I have confirmed that I don't like banana juice much. Uh?

"Did you hear? The forest soon after you enter the borders…"

"Yeah, it seems that people don't return from there. A request was made!"

"No, not that one. The one after that. I heard that the people that went to investigate haven't returned. The rank of the request is jumping up!"

Wa?

I concentrate my ears on the gossip I heard. The forest that comes right after you enter the borders? Is it the direction where I was attacked by the Rubee-eyes and Size Ants?

Sounds dangerous. The people are disappearing one after the other in the vicinities of town.

Well, since they are saying that the rank is going up means that I got nothing to do about it. I am a D rank. If I am not a rank C at the very least, I won't even be allowed to enter. For the adventurers to fulfill the requirement of both rank and level must be troublesome. That's why there exist idiots that try to enter without authorization though.

Thinking about it, leaving aside the rank, the adventurers that don't think about the level and decide to enter the wasteland thinking that they will pass a good time there; as people, they have a loose screw. They are just big idiots that don't know the value of life. The ranks and levels exist so that the adventurers don't die meaninglessly.

From the gossip that I heard, they said something about a 'request' so, there must be something in there that the people that entered legitimately can't handle. It is to the point that you would recommend the people that are debuting in the wasteland to not get close there. Who cares about the ones that enter illegally?

Maybe there is a strong mamono that has appeared in the deepest parts of the forest and has made a nest there.

There were certainly a good amount of mamono that had a peculiar atmosphere in the vicinities. For the forever alone me that has never encountered anything in that place, it was actually a happy event though. There were some guys that didn't get close because of Mio and Tomoe so, it felt like I was in a safari park and it was fun. However, if Toa-san and the others were to encounter them, they may have a hard fight, or they may even be annihilated. They are existences that surpass the cap of the guild in Tsige. It's no wonder that people are dying one after the other.

Now, what should I do from now on? I am someone that doesn't like to waste food, so I finished the juice that I didn't like. If I get used to it, it might be unexpectedly good.

In the present state there is nothing else I can do about the curse disease of Rembrandt-san. The one who did it is not here anymore, I want to find the true culprit and have him regret the fact that he was born, but it's the tail that even the big company's connection network and pros couldn't find. It's a bit impossible for me who can't get a good grasp of the land. If I had the hero attribute I would encounter an event regarding this, but it won't go as one would want. Just that, if that person is constantly observing the movements of Rembrandt, the culprit must have learned of my existence and there is a chance that he will try to do something to me. I am being a 'bit' on guard and inviting the enemy to do something, so there should be no problems.

In the moment I am involved, I may not be Tomoe, but maybe I should go peerless Shogun-sama mode? Kukukukuku.

There is no doubt that I will pile up more stress but… I should take a look at the situation of Asora for a bit.

I did this early in the morning, but I left Mio there for a whole day so I am a bit worried that she had some sort of blunder.

Chapter 37: Et tu, Mio?

Translator: Reigokai

Editor: Haruha, Oh Mario, MoldyChip

I was forgetting it, but I am the master.

It is fine to go to Asora, but since there is a chance, let's call Tomoe and Mio and have dinner first.

That's right, why should I be going to where they are to hear their reports every time? It should be them coming to report to me! In this world, there is something called thought connection and it's a skill that doesn't burden the receivers in any way, Tomoe and Mio can use that skill!

Okay, then those two…

At the moment when I was thinking about opening a transmission…

(Waka! Waka! Are you okay?!)

I heard the voice of a troublemaker that I hadn't heard for a long time.

With a timing that told me that there was something going on.

(Yes, yes, what happened~?) (Makoto)

(What's with that unmotivated attitude?!) (Tomoe)

(Eh~? If I hear the voice of a person I haven't heard for so long, moreover, in a loud voice asking me if I am okay, then~… I was busy but, do you need something~?) (Makoto)

I push all dissatisfaction I had onto her.

Seriously, for the person that left the report I had ordered her to do to the orcs and disappeared with no previous notice, your attitude is too conceited!

(Mu, muu. Regarding that, I was making sure to get some results before reporting to you. It was a success-ja! For that reason, I needed the time-ja Waka~!) (Tomoe)

I wonder about that~.

She is the type that would go without eating just to buy a newly produced game after all. Even if you tell me that you tried your best, it doesn't convince me at all.

You are the type of person that would say, 'I can make rice' with a straight face after all.

(And? What is the urgent business you have with me?) (Makoto)

(Yeah, I want you to come to Asora as soon as possible. Mio is in serious trouble-ja!) (Tomoe)

Mio?

… Now that she mentions it, Mio hasn't gotten in touch with me since the time I left her.

In situations similar to this, she would call me once every 30 minutes with thought transmission just to talk with me after all.

Don’t tell me…

Did my magic power that was inside of her dry up and she has gone wild?!

(Don’t tell me she returned to being a spider and has begun going wild?!) (Makoto)

(It’s not such a lukewarm situation! It’s the opposite-ja! Ei, Waka, just come here! If there is a person that can handle this, it’s only Waka-ja!) (Tomoe)

A situation that is even worse than that?! What does she mean by opposite?!

Ah~, geez!

While being overwhelmed with these emotions, I quickly enter an alley and after checking for any possible people around, I summon the mist gate.

If I remember correctly, Mio should be at a material warehouse.

I asked her to organize that place after all.

“Tomoe-san! Continue, continue quickly!”

“Mio, let’s finish this for today, okay? Look, the outside is already dark. It’s the time where you can meet with Waka again right?” (Tomoe)

“Then it should be fine to continue until he comes back-desu!” (Mio)

“Ei, how long do you think I have been doing this?! This is the end, the end!” (Tomoe)

"… Ara ara. Is that so? Then, I will be filling this crystal board that I don't understand, with scratches okay?" (Mio)

Mio takes out a transparent board that had the size of an A4 paper. And she said that while slowly moving the iron-ribbed fan to it.

Tomoe lets out a "Waa!" and other strange things that didn't make sense while wriggling her body in agony.

"You! Mio! That is the CM cut that I went through all the trouble of removing the noise, the second volume of Mitokoumon Tokaido!" (Tomoe) <TN: CM = Commercial>

"I want to see the continuation desu wa~ I really~ want to watch the continuation desu wa~" (Mio)

"O-O-Oh! W-Wait, don't do anything rash! Besides, if you do something like that, I will never cooperate with you anymore! Is that okay with you?!" (Tomoe)

"No way! If something like that happens, I… I will be shocked to a point where I would eat everyone here-desu wa!" (Mio)

"W-W-W-What?!" (Tomoe)

… What the hell is going on?

It seems that Mio is badgering about something, and Tomoe is trying to stop her?

This is the place where Tomoe is regulating the images of my memories, or so she told me.

Well, it must be something like a library or a data room.

In such a place, the 2 top class people of Asora are bickering as if they were children.

And she said that she removed the noise of a CM cut? Just what kind of video studio operator are you?

I wonder in what state are my memories right now.

Still, if that 1 board has 1 whole volume of Mitokoumon, then it would be a capacity that would even surprise the modern era. So that is the rumored super-crystal huh. Is it a valuable article like the Herkimer diamond? <**https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Herkimer_diamond**>

No no no.

Right now is not the time for that.

Uhm, is there no one else here?

Oh, how unusual. The Arke-san is here.

"Hey, what in the world is going on here?" (Makoto)

"Waka-sama, we, in the place where we met Waka-sama, were doing the organization and classification with Mio-sama"

Oh? The smattering words have become decent now. Impressive, you guys even learned the common language fast.

Even when I tried so hard to learn it I couldn't. It makes me want to sulk.

"Yeah, and?" (Makoto)

“In the middle of it, Tomoe-sama returned and began something called appreciation”

Appreciation? Ah, art appreciation huh.

Hey, Tomoe. Don’t you have a lot of work piled up?

I ask of you, for someone that stands on the top, please, act as !

“And Mio joined in…”

Heeey! You are an accomplice as well?!

“But after rebuking Tomoe-sama, she soon returned to work”

Oh, what an exemplar thing to do. Then, what is with this situation?

“Mio-sama went to the data that was over there to organize it”

Ah, if I remember correctly, that is the part Tomoe said were the miscellaneous images of my memories.

I have said it a lot of times but, that skill is pretty convenient. You can scan the life of a person you have met and you can store and watch it without having the memories deteriorate.

It seems you can’t read the emotions the person had at that time, but being able to store all the memories that you have experienced, is way too awesome.

Depending on the use, it could be even more powerful than the ability that Tsukuyomi-sama gave me.

Hah~, the explanation of the Arke-san is long. He is smattering while trying his best to talk with me in a polite manner, this gives me a good impression but…

When will you arrive at the main point?

"And then, it became like this."

Eeeeh?!

Didn't you omit all the important parts?!

"Mio-sama turned stiff at that part. She dragged Tomoe-sama there. And that is how it became like this"

I don't understand the meaning.

I said my thanks to them, and headed to the two 'loyal' followers that were there.

Now that it has come to this, I should ask the people involved to tell me what is going on.

"Tomoe, I have come. What is going on?" (Makoto)

A truly annoyed voice came out from me. Well, there is no helping it. It was an annoyed voice that surprised even me.

"O-Oh! Waka! Good thing you have come! Please stop this idiot!" (Tomoe)

"No, Waka-sama. For Tomoe-san to be the only one that can pass such a good time, isn't that something called favoritism?!" (Mio)

“What are you talking about?! This is a justifiable enjoyment that Waka has allowed me to do-ja!” (Tomoe)

For Tomoe only? Allowed?

Hey hey, don’t tell me that…

Following after Tomoe, Mio has also been enraptured by history dramas. That would be severe.

Ah~, if what Mio is using as threat is a video of Mitokoumon, then that can’t be the case.

But, judging from their conversation, it has something to do with my memories though.

“Calm down!” (Makoto)

I reflexively shout.

Two young blooming (looking) women shouldn’t be bickering like they were kids!

Furthermore, why should I be the one mediating?!

The data room turns silent.

“Ehem, so you have calmed down huh. Then Mio, first of all, return that to Tomoe” (Makoto)

“… Yes. I am sorry” (Mio)

“Okay. That’s good” (Tomoe)

Tomoe has a pleased face as she hugs the Mitokoumon board.

"And, Tomoe. Explain to me what is going on here. Especially the part about why I have to come here to resolve your quarrel" (Makoto)

"Uh. Well, you see. By the time I came here in the afternoon, these people were already here so…" (Tomoe)

"First of all, that part is strange. Why did the person that I have ordered several things to do, would come here first without even giving me a single report? Shouldn't you be going to where I am first?" (Makoto)

"E-Ehm~. There were a few things I wanted to confirm…" (Tomoe)

"Appreciation to the history dramas?" (Makoto)

"Geh! Well~, what great wisdom you hold" (Tomoe)

Tomoe-san is *monyo monyo* and squirming about.

So you were going 'let's take a break before reporting~' huh.

Why is it that I am surrounded by such easy-going people like these? Geez.

"And then, why is Mio…, n, what is this?" (Makoto)

My eyes catch sight of a nostalgic video.

If I remember correctly, this is an event in the mornings.

Suupah Hirou Taimu! <Super hero time!>

It's that kind of event. The time where the people wear ranger costumes and masks.

Did they show history dramas at that time?

If they were transmitting it, it would be in the early mornings though?

“Waka, that’s it-de gozai masu. The reason” (Tomoe)

“Tomoe? What is with that worn-out face?” (Makoto)

“Mio is… Mio is using me as if I were a consumer electronic!” (Tomoe)

Crying *yo yo yo*, Tomoe crumbled down onto the floor.

W-What is this? Electronic you say, Tomoe-san, just how modern do you plan to become?!

No wait, let’s leave that for later.

There is no lie in her awfully exhausted appearance.

And, Mio is making a fake smile like that of a child who has done a prank and is trying to hide it.

“Waka-sama, I heard that you gave Tomoe the permission to watch history dramas. When we talk about Tomoe-san, it comes to light that she did her mission without following the procedures properly and ends up immersing herself in her video editing.” (Mio)

She returned but she didn’t contact anyone because she was immersing herself in editing her video, I see. What kind of otaku are you?

“Yeah, that is a problem.” (Makoto)

“But! For something as fascinating as this, I can understand why she is like that.” (Mio)

The turn of affairs seems suspicious~.

"As a follower, for the first time, I, will be asking Waka-sama something! Please give me permission to watch as well!" (Mio)

More like, aren't you already watching it? Before even asking for the permission.

I see, they got me good. This was the reason for the negotiations with Tomoe.

I made it so Tomoe couldn't see a part of my memories.

… That is why Tomoe is able to watch the memories that I 'haven't prohibited' her to. And she can edit them. Without even a PC, what a skillful person.

And, Mio saw something in the TV of my everyday life memories and got hooked to it.

Mio.

What I asked of you was to try and deal with the documents and petitions since you were able to understand the language~.

Even if she can't read the Japanese characters. Since she is able to understand the way it's spoken, I thought she would be able to handle it, but…

What the hell?

"History dramas? I don't really mind." (Makoto)

"Not that! I don't have interest in such a thing!" (Mio)

“You, Mio! What do you mean by ‘such a thing’-ja?! You are being rude! That is the truest essence of Japanese culture!” (Tomoe)

What? So Mio got hooked with something different huh. Let’s push aside the complaint of Tomoe. More like, Japanese you say, I am somewhat trying to keep it a secret you know? Since my memories have been read, it is just a matter of time though. Right now I am managing it by saying that I am from a faraway country.

For now, the only ones that have seen my raw memories are Mio and the Arkes, and also Tomoe.

Something different huh…

This is… anime?

Hey. Heyheyhey hey hey!

This, you, that, seriously?!

“Mio, you want to watch this?” (Makoto)

This is a series which doesn’t lose in length to that of Tomoe.

“Yes. I want to have the permission to watch this-desu!” (Mio)

She has a face filled with motivation! However, me. Why did you compile a series of this? I don’t remember having this in my collection.

I see, that person. A friend of archery at the summer of last year, forced me to watch it! It was practically torture! It was an endurance race where I was enclosed in an AV room with air conditioning!

T-The more I remember, the bitter of a memory it becomes. I should have done something to him as revenge. However, a normal high

school student shouldn't have the assets to buy a DVD compilation series. I don't have that kind of money! Damn you rich brat!

"… I get it. Tomoe, show this to Mio. I am already tired. I am going to sleep." (Makoto)

"Wa-Waka?! Is it okay? More like, my own time will be reduc-!" (Tomoe)

"I am truly grateful, Waka-sama!!" (Mio)

"Oh~…… Those are called anime and they are drawings that move. Please try to differentiate it from reality~. For Tomoe, the report~"

Along with the report, I still have a lot of things I have to talk about after all.

I will be a merchant from now on you know? Of course, these two will be my followers. They will be like employees.

However, one of them is a samurai or a brigand, or whatever she thinks she is and she is also a history drama otaku. And the other one is inexperienced in society and now she is even hooked on such a thing.

The prospects look grim.

I will have Tomoe report to me in a different room, by the time I finished lecturing her about her sudden disappearance, I was already thoroughly tired both mentally and physically.

It would be troublesome if they discovered that I was not at the inn, so pushing myself, I brought my body to the inn's room. It had already became night. No, it could even be called late night.

The nights in here become silent pretty fast.

There aren't many people that spend all night making a racket.

This town welcomes the silence of the night unexpectedly fast. That is why, it may still be 9-10 p.m but the atmosphere is that of late night.

There are a lot of bars lined up close to the inns, they are leaving the lights on at a relatively late hour but, they are right now disappearing. In a bigger town there may be places of entertainment that are like the nightless cities though.

"I am tired~" (Makoto)

I open the window of the room and say a monologue to the outside.

The chair that I was sitting on, was one of those that would rock back and forth.

This was unexpectedly pleasant. I like it. It gives a much needed respite to my weakened heart.

It was truly a day where I moved around everywhere.

It has really been a long time since I have been this tired, both mentally and physically.

I casually look at the inside of the room.

There were two beds and one large couch.

Normally, one of the followers should be sleeping in the couch while switching, but the two of them were going *suya suya* and sleeping comfortably in both beds.

~ A past event ~

"I don't mind if you come sleep with any of us-desu zo." (Tomoe)

"*Nod Nod*!" (Mio)

—

Like I can do that!

Today was a long day so I should just go sleep. That's right, it's definite. I am supposed to be a healthy high school boy, but for some reason, I don't feel any sexual desire for those two. Maybe it's because I know their original forms, or it might be because they are extremely problematic children.

Might as well pass the night while walking outside. Passing the night while looking at the faint moon in the sky, how refreshing. It reminds me of Tsukuyomi-sama after all. And it also reminds me of the Bug, so the balance comes to zero.

That Goddess. She seems to have spoken with Tsukuyomi-sama, maybe she is a God that is related to the moon? No way, I don't want her to rule over the moon. Without any meaning to trigger a flag, I seriously pray that that is not the case.

I have already contacted the proper young man. Tomorrow we will be meeting at the front of the adventurer's guild.

'To be able to produce one of the elixirs, Ambrosia!', is what he said passionately and consented to it.

The other members, seem to be taking a rest tomorrow.

‘This place is so calming, since we are going to be staying here, we will be looking for a cheap and relaxing inn’, is what they said.

We are also going to be staying here for a while, so maybe we should rent a house, if it’s possible I want to find something that resembles an apartment.

Since I plan on being a merchant, I will need a carriage and a storehouse where I can deposit my goods.

The things I have to do are clear, so tomorrow and the day after tomorrow will be busy days.

I can tell that it will be a while before I can relax.

The slightly cold autumn breeze envelops my body and gently permeates it. Leaving aside if there is actually something called autumn here, it is just a feeling I have.

“I am actually thinking that I should have a level-headed mind but…” (Makoto)

A self-deprecating voice. I didn’t want to feel depressed, so I tried to avoid that topic though.

“I am troubled by the fact that my two followers awakened to two outrageous hobbies-de gozaru. I don’t like it-de gozaru” (Makoto)

In the end, I trembled slightly at the autumn night as I whispered while trying to escape reality. I fell into deep thinking.

About the blue follower that had a sword fight hobby, and the black follower that has awakened to a new hobby, and me who will become a victim of those.

Let’s sleep. Let’s just sleep.

—-

Author note:

Now, a quiz-desu. What was Mio hooked by?

Nah, that’s a joke. There is practically no hint, moreover, I don’t have plans on saying it until a later time so. ^^;

I-It’s not like I don’t have something clear in mind okay?!

Chapter 38: Is the elixir supposed to be boiled?

Translator: Reigokai

Proofread: Oh Mario

The Rembrandt Company seems to be bigger than I originally thought.

The place I went to last time was only a store. I thought that place was a store and a residence at the same time!

Today we are going to compound the elixir. Now, let's watch the proper young man in his natural habitat, alchemy.

I was going in an unusually relaxed manner to the Rembrandt residence but…

Their plans were speedier than what I thought they would be.

They are going to have the compounding done as soon as possible and administer the dosage.

As expected, since they were told something that wasn't planned, they were impatient.

The image of alchemy here is to use a giant pot or vase to throw a lot of things in it and wait for it to boil for a long time.

I won’t say that it reminds me of witches.

Is he okay with showing two adventurers like us his ill wife
and two daughters?

I don’t know the conduct of this world though.

I feel like a girl would hate to be seen by an unknown male in a state where they can’t even put on make-up properly.

Is it really okay? The husband and father, Rembrandt-san, gave his okay, so it shouldn’t become a serious thing.

Umu~

However, when I use my two followers as standards, there is no such word as needless anxiety in this world.

The merchants are probably the sane type. I am scared but, let’s believe in that.

“Raidou-san, it is my miss that I jumped to the elixir talk and didn’t ask the circumstances. But you know, I would have liked if you said that it was the Rembrandt Company beforehand!”

The proper man was nervously talking to me in the reception room.

Hearing the name of the elixir, he gave me an immediate okay, so it is truly his miss for not asking first. Honestly speaking, there was no fault in me.

By the way, it was out of my expectations that the Rembrandt Company was a pretty established name, moreover, an extremely rich one.

Thinking about it, it was not just a well-established one, but a major company as well. Geez, if I had previous knowledge of how their residence looked, I would have come better dressed.

I should have just asked the dwarfs to mend those experimental clothes. To have the same clothing as when I am travelling is clearly inappropriate.

We are waiting in a reception room that is even bigger than my inn, sitting on a sofa that felt as if we could sink in it.

The drink that was on the table in front of me had a smell of syrup.

I, who normally spreads out a search perimeter in my surroundings, am not doing it. Or more like, I basically don't do it indoors.

Outside I would pay attention to the houses and presences in my surroundings, at interiors, even if I search for strange presences, I don't research the insides of the building itself.

I think this is half-assed, but I was raised in a world where privacy is strict and because of that I practice restraint.

Furthermore, inside this residence there is a wife and two daughters in an ill state.

As expected, I wouldn't feel good hearing their conversations or watching them.

[This is my first time in Tsige, so I didn't know about the Rembrandt Company]

"… Hah~, now that you mention it. Well, I am sorry. In this Tsige, it is a pretty big name. It is to a point where I would honestly have a hard time staying here if he were to glare at me."

[I see. If that's the case then, it is natural for you to be nervous]

"That's right! Moreover, a request to produce the elixir, Ambrosia! Even though the manufacturing method has already been prepared, I haven't been able to calm myself since a while ago…"

Will there be retribution if it happens to fail? No, in normal cases there shouldn't be.

Because he is a merchant you know? Not the mafia. And the said person looks more of a martial artist than a merchant, the suit doesn't match him that well.

…, no wait, wouldn't he look unexpectedly good if he were to wear one? The thick-chested sport players do look good in suits so.

[It should be fine. They did say that if there was a level 80 it would be easy to produce]

"The elixir Ambrosia. I have heard that it's an almighty medication made from the nectar of the Kanbana Ambrosia. Just what kind of production method does it have and what type will it come out as?"
<秘薬アンブローシア、古くは神花アンブロシアから採れた蜜を主原料にされた万能系の解毒薬と聞いていますが。一体どういうもので精製方法はどのタイプになるのか>

He is mumbling by himself and entering his own little world, saying, 'it's not like this and neither like this…'

It's to a point where I would want a follow for the 'it will be alright' consolation I gave him, geez.

Rembrandt-san and the butler-san haven't arrived yet.

How long are they planning on having us wait in this mansion?

I had already drunk about half of my drink (Probably a type of tea) and the moment it was beginning to cool down, a maid-san came and changed it to a new one with perfect skills.

They have already confirmed the level and job of the young man with his guild card, so there should be no issues but…

Hn, what was the name of the young man that has a pale face?

I can't remember it no matter how hard I tried. I really shouldn't have drunk that much in the first day that I arrived here.

I remember the names of Toa and Rinon though~. The other members, I have a vague recollection of… No, sorry, I actually don't remember.

"I apologize for making you wait"

Finally hearing the sound of the door opening, we turn to look at the source.

Rembrandt-shi and his butler-san.

Finally.

"We have prepared everything so we have come to receive you. The facilities are in the basement, so I will guide you there"

"If I remember correctly, Raidou-dono will also be observing. Please go along with Hazaru-dono" (Rembrandt)

[Rembrandt-san will not be coming?]

"I will be going to where my wife and daughters are first. I will be guiding you when the elixir is done, so let's meet at that point in time." (Rembrandt)

He must want to stay by the side of his relatives that are going to be healed.

Well of course, if there is a butler that you can trust in, it would be better to stay with your relatives instead of looking at the production of a medicine you wouldn't understand anything about. He can also give them peace of mind after all.

[I understand. Then, let's meet at a later time]

I personally have an interest in alchemy. I don't think that watching the production of a medicine and the magic of it is a habitual sight so.

Anyways.

I look at the pale face of the young man that is following the butler-san.

I see, so his name was Hazaru.

Thinking such a rude thing, we followed the butler-san and headed to the basement.

Chapter 39: The almighty elixir is a type of cocktail

The nectar of the flower ambrosia and the frozen cocktail for medical purposes.

The manufacturing process of the Ambrosia can be summarized in this way.

Put various alcoholic beverages and the nectar of the Ambrosia into the container without mistaking the amount, and then smash the ice made from special water, which has a lower temperature than regular ice (somewhere around -20 degrees Celsius), in small pieces as if making shaved ice and put them in at a fixed amount in intermittent times.

Just that. You make corrections to the temperature and quantity, also the air and environment where it is made is being regulated by magic.

From what I see, it is not that difficult of a process. Well, the proper young man, Hazaru-kun, also said 'is this all?', so it should be as I view it.

However, the efficiency of this incantation is way too bad.

It was to the point that I wanted to shout 'what the hell?!' The made up of that aria was half-assed and inefficient. Let's put it this way, for a magic that you only need 1 point, you are using 10 points.

Even if this is a low ranked ancient language, this is way too awful. I even want to ask if it's okay with such a magic. U~mu, this must be

the normal usage of magic in this world. In my journey at the wasteland, the attack magic and the support magic were just like this but, isn't it a waste?

They could trace the words that are the essence of the magic and reproduce the low-rank ancient dialect to make it more efficient. The magic that Ema-san taught me was pretty easy to use, it may be valuable knowledge.

Well, I already understood the core of this manufacturing process. It's how well you supply the nectar of the Ambrosia.

That you need a great amount of nectar from a flower that is almost extinct, is the greatest bottleneck of producing this elixir.

What solves this problem is the rare material, the Rubbe-eye's eye. Doing a special process to it, it is able to extract the nectar of the flower from it. This is probably the secret formula of this process.

I was looking at it but, as expected, it won't work as a reference.

To think that the Rubee-eye was not a name to designate a type of mutation from the Redbee, but the name for a Redbee that collects the Ambrosia nectar.

Meaning that in that place, there was a land where ambrosias bloomed. I don't know the scope of their mobilization area, so I am not sure if it's close or not, but there is no doubt that it exists.

It's on the brink of extinction, but it isn't extinct yet. I have obtained some nice information.

Moreover. In this world, the alchemy magic has a role in creating chemical reactions and stimulating them, but now I get that the user

can correct the environment and temperature, and can also be used to clean and sterilize the room.

Maybe the alchemists have other uses aside from drug manufacturing. For now, it's a special genre that I don't plan on taking.

After placing all the ice debris into the substance, it became completely red and it hardened to a point that I even though that it had crystalized.

When I thought that a crack appeared on it, I saw that a pink substance that was a lot more transparent than I originally thought, was flowing at the lower part of the container.

And the upper part that was crystalized grew an even deeper red. The inside is beautiful.

The young man silently closes the container.

He checked the contents of the container for a while and when he was sure that there were no abnormalities in it, he let out a sigh.

That means…

"… It's completed. The elixir Ambrosia"

I let out a simple 'oooh'. Even if the process was simple despite the effects of it, the price to make it is pretty high.

It could even make a house where you can live in comfortably. There were a lot of other ingredients that were expensive after all.

Maybe it was because he was released from that pressure, the young man had a relieved face.

… There is still two more to go. Will he be alright?

If there is an error when making it all at once, it will all be for naught. That's why it is being made one by one.

I still have enough Rubee-eye's eyes for one more, but I will keep silent about that for now.

If there is no need for them, I will think about another way to use them.

Because it is true that in the several weeks that we traveled, we encountered them only once after all. I have no doubts that this is a precious item.

I should ask the mist lizards to search for those ambrosias. If there is a chance to cultivate them, it might even become another way for business~ ♪

The value of the eyes may lower, but there is only benefits for me. And if I am able to reduce the weight of getting the eyes ,that already has many uses, by a bit, it may even be a good deed. No problems at all.

That's right, let's have Mio go as well. It seems that she is good at making medicines after all. It's a done deal already.

Mufufufufu~

"T-Then, I will go to where Danna-sama is to give him the elixir! Hazaru-sama, please continue what you are doing!"

The Butler-san that had the impression of never being agitated, makes a rare lively voice and takes the medicine's bottle with both hands as if it were the most precious thing in this world.

It was a lower quantity than I thought it would originally be. It was in a bottle that was smaller than energy drinks, moreover, the liquid only filled 2/3rds of it.

It is probably a medication you have to drink. For something that came out from so many ingredients, the completed product is really small.

Fumu, no matter how many times I look at it, there are no signs of changes but… I should just stay silent and observe the production of the elixir.

Rembrandt-shi and the Butler-san are probably going to be wailing again later. Honestly, it's hard for me to watch two grown-up men crying out loudly.

"It seems that it was a success" (Makoto)

I talk to Hazaru-kun in low-ranked ancient language.

Several people that were there were unable to comprehend my words and had faces as if saying 'what did he say?'

"Raidou-dono?! Are you able to use ancient language in daily conversations?!"

Hazaru-kun seems to be surprised. However, this is used as substitute for simple codes, or that's what I heard from Tomoe, so it shouldn't be that strange of a thing.

Well, we are talking about Tomoe here so. It may be old information.

"Yeah, aside from common language, I am able to speak in various others as well. I thought I couldn't use any of them to communicate my thoughts so I didn't use them" (Makoto)

"Ah, so that's why. Is it true that you are unable to use common language? I can only think of it as a harassment of bad taste" (Hazaru)

You are totally right!

"The other people seem to not understand this though. Well, I don't mind it anyways. Let's make the other two as soon as we can. I want to heal them as soon as possible after all" (Makoto)

This young man is probably talented. Just by talking with him in low-rank ancient language he was able to distinguish that it was indeed ancient language and he could even understand the contents of it.

The range of languages that I can speak in is pretty cheat-like in itself. If this were the modern world, I could even use it to be an almighty translator. <TN: and I would envy you for it>

"… Yeah. It seems that we don't have as much time as we thought" (Hazaru)

"I don't have that much knowledge about curse diseases, but I really feel anger at the person that asked to do this" (Makoto)

"Raidou-dono is a kind person. The moment you came to me when you understood that I would be enough, I thought you were thinking such imprudent things like 'I will make a big debt here', or something like that but…" (Hazaru)

Damn Hazaru-kun, just because other people can't understand you, you are saying a lot of blunt things.

For him, curse diseases are something that are closely related to him so. If he is able to produce medicines, he must also be able to produce poisons as well.

Or maybe he wants to live a nomad life as an adventurer, he may have that kind of stubborn determination in him.

It's no good if I let my emotions take the better of me every time, he might have said that with no ill intentions in mind.

"… You will be receiving a good reward, right? Now, hurry" (Makoto)

I press him on with short words. He must have seen the displeasure in me, he hurriedly went back to producing the elixir.

Now, how is it going with Rembrandt-san?

I was planning on activating the search, but I desist from it.

Geez.

I decided not to do that indoors didn't I?

No good, it's so convenient that I unintentionally rely on it.

While I was gazing, the second elixir was completed.

It's just an 'if', but…

In the case that the crystal has a crack in it, and the condensed substance takes longer to flow out, and if it takes longer for the substance to reach the required state in the environment that has been regulated by magic…
<あの結晶にヒビが入り、凝縮された液体が流れ出るまでの時間が長く、そこに至るまでに環境を魔法によって一定に保つ時間が長時間に及んだりするケースなら。>

The purification of the magic elixir will increase in difficulty and there would be a need for more people to do it.

At that case the medication would increase in value even more.

If establishing the special environment is the role of the alchemist, then the role of an alchemist in compounding medicines is big. Doing this, they must be able to make various medicines.

In that sense, the worth of the ingredients doesn't fit the production of this medicine, for Rembrandt-shi this must be a blessing.

If the medicine production were something that had an incredibly low percentage of success, the hope he would have to cling onto would be way too fragile.

From what I see, it's like you get a tuna but instead of putting it in the freezer, you throw it at a random place. This method is so wasteful that it doesn't fit the importance of the medicine.

In short, if I were to remodel it…

Umu, today I truly got a lot of seeds for new businesses. The worry that Mio created in my head just the night before was relieved a bit with this.

"… Fu~~~~. With this it's over. The manufacturing is over" (Hazaru)

Hazaru-kun had the two remaining medicine bottles in hand, and with the other hand he was wiping his sweat while walking towards me.

How easy-going. Learn from the Butler-san that carried it with both hands!

Ban!!

"Raidou-sama! Hazaru-sama!"

“Owa?!”

What?!

The clichéd intrusion was from the Butler!

And the 2 bottles that were on Hazaru-kun’s hand were thrown from the shock!

The bottles danced in the air.

After confirming that it was the Butler-san, I return my gaze to the young man.

I confirm the two bottles that were dancing in the air.

Just in this moment, I was grateful for my super-human body!

Because even when I am dumbfounded, I am able to move my body.

But this is bad! The target bottles are drawing a parabola in opposite directions. Hazaru, I will be hitting you later for this!

Leaping from my position, in movements that were to be noted, I do a head sliding onto the bottle that is falling to the right and stretched out my right hand to ensure the grab. Gently so I don’t break it of course!

But the target on the opposite site was impossible for my other hand to reach.

Damn iiit, even if that is the case!

Hitting the floor with my left hand, I strike it with an extremely weak magic power.

My body was blown off onto the direction of the bottle, but I already used both of my hands.

I beg of you, please fall on my back!!

I prayed for that, and it seems someone heard it.

There was a light sensation of something on my back and a second later, I felt a dull pain in my head.

Damn it. I must have hit a desk or something. The outcome was okay though.

“R-Raidou-dono, as-as expected of you!” (Hazaru)

You bastard Hazaru. I will definitely hit you twice!

Chapter 40: Truly hating the curse disease

Without receiving a single treatment for my head (not like I am holding a grudge for it though), the Butler-san is leading us, as if dragging us with him, to the room where Rembrandt-shi is waiting.

In the middle of the way, I smelled an incredibly sweet scent, after crossing the corridor, the place we arrived was the reception room that we were before. What is it? It's an incredibly strange scent that resembles that of cosmetics and shops that handle miscellaneous things.

In there, there was a person that was stained with blood and being treated on his left arm.

Me and the proper young man gulp a breath and heard a voice.

Was he attacked by a mamono? They look like wounds made by fangs or claws. It seems to have been something that wasn't that big.

The problem is, what was it? The bigger mystery is how it got into the residence with the guards inside town.

Seeing the blood filled man be treated must mean that the matter must have been settled.

"Oh, Raidou-dono. And Hazaru-dono as well. Has the medicine been made?"

The weak unpleasant voice of Rembrandt-san.

[Here it is]

I was already scared of having someone like Hazaru carry the medicine, so I am the one carrying it.

“This, what in the world is going on?!” (Hazaru)

The young man said distressed.

But Rembrandt just shook his head horizontally. It wasn’t like he couldn’t say it, but more like, he didn’t know from where to begin.

So I stopped the young man that was trying to ask more questions, and wait for him to calm down.

A while of silence.

There was only the sound of Rembrandt-san’s hand being treated.

And that sound also stops.

“I am sorry. With the time given, I was able to calm down for a bit” (Rembrandt)

His facial expression was still not back to its regular self. His mind must not have calmed down yet.

Something big must have happened.

Big, huh. Just from the arm of Rembradt-san that was bleeding profusely, the situation should have already been grave.

And yet, the balance of my emotions has stayed stable. Is it because I have become ‘accustomed’ to this world?

Tto. Right now I have to concentrate on the current situation.

One possibility I can think about, is that the 3 ill people were kidnapped.

If they are not dead then, it being only an emergency situation is actually a blessing.

Without noticing, I began growing fond of him.

To the point that words like 'I won't save them' or 'I won't cooperate' were not a choice.

The Butler-san apologizes for the bewildering situation with his eyes. However, this is not something you can blame them for. I just cleared it up with a silent nod.

"It was when the butler, Morris, brought the elixir with him" (Rembrandt)

'I was waiting silently for the other two medicines while praying', is what he said.

The place was in that corridor we just passed by which had this sweet scent. I see, that place is where the ill people were.

"A sound came from the bedroom of my wife" (Rembrandt)

[A sound you say?]

"Yeah, I thought the blankets were being thrown away" (Rembrandt)

Quite the ill people. I was certain that their consciousness was faint and were lying down on the sickbed.

He was making a puzzled face. And he must have felt something in the atmosphere, but a smile that carried no will appeared on his face.

This is not good. He is in despair.

"Fits. There were times when they would rampage with incredible strength. Of course, lately, they couldn't even do that, it went to a level where they could only groan. That's why I didn't mind it that much" (Rembrandt)

… Groans? A sick person was?

"I see, I didn't tell you about the symptoms right? At the first symptoms I thought that it was just a fever. But…" (Rembrandt)

It seems like he noticed that their behavior was strange. Fearing both water and light, there were times when they lost their sanity and destroyed their room. It sounded like the case of a dog under rabies.

After that, their once beautiful hair began to fall down and their eyes began to be tinged in a fiery red light.

'… Their appearance was no longer what they used to be', is what he said.

'What kind of devil would do that?', is what I thought.

I felt like my anger was turning to blood thirst.

After they returned to sanity and saw the own scene of their disaster, the people themselves cried and despaired, and then turned to the man, father and husband, to apologize.

After that, they began fighting the disease, but their self was slowly wearing out. Lately, it seems that they have even been wishing for death.

It would probably be impossible for me.

I wouldn't be able to talk about it. Without doubt, I would have thought about killing the requester and even its family.

I am confident that I would go mad.

"That, that hell was supposed to end today!! And yet, and yet my wife is…!" (Rembrandt)

Rembrandt-shi was sitting at the chair that was in front of his wife's room while holding dearly one of the medicines.

Crying.

The worst occurred at that time.

A bit after he ignored that sound.

He stretched out his vigorless arm onto the wooden door.

"The door was destroyed in a second you see, and then my wife, my wife attacked my arm" (Rembrandt)

He tried his best to protect the hope that he had finally obtained.

But the wife that he was supposed to save, stole the medicine that was supposed to save her… and destroyed it.

The surroundings were enveloped by a sweet scent, and the maddened wife became even more ruthless and attacked.

The guards that were hired and the butler noticed the abnormality and were able to hold down the wife by a hair's breadth. The woman that was screaming and showing her fangs, had stopped her fits and with no strength left, she fell asleep.

And, we arrive at the current situation.

Yeah, I understand. For a fit to have occurred. Is it possible?

"… That was no fit" (Hazaru)

The young man confirmed what I was thinking. His tone of voice was heavy.

"Probably, when being close to the elixir, 'it is made' so that event occurs. For the sake of stopping them from curing" (Hazaru)

The user himself, used one last curse in order to obstruct.

He says that he hasn't heard of any precedents, but from what he knows, it is not impossible for a level 8. It seems that a level 8 curse disease is quite a high level one.

From the bottom of my heart, I thought that it was quite a waste for the user to be dead already. If it were me, I wouldn't have killed him. I would have him suffer, have him drown in pain more, without letting him go crazy… thoroughly!

"My guards have also been injured you see. They are receiving treatment in a different place" (Rembrandt)

Right now they can't move huh. The bitter faced young man that was beside me is not of the physical type so, it would be impossible for him to hold her down.

"Putting together what they said, just to hold her down you have to be of pretty high level and have to do join shock attacks or it will be impossible. Moreover, because my wife doesn't mind her own body, if it becomes like this a number of times more, it is possible for her to die" (Rembrandt)

A body that shouldn't be able to move, to have her body move against her will and force numerous adults to hold her down at the same time. It is obvious it will happen.

That is what I thought silently inside my mind.

It seems that I am not the type that would lose himself because of anger, is what I thought 'somewhere' inside of me. Hatred, hostility, I still have them but I am able to calmly dispose of them.

Before arriving here, I had noticed that I didn't feel any resistance in taking the life of my opponents. But, at this rate, I feel like it will be the same when it is against a human being.

And then, without feeling like I have grasped this truth completely, I accepted it.

A high level and joint shock attacks. I have a few people in mind.

I already knew that this should be the part where I call Toa-san and the others. That I should call Tomoe and Mio to be on the safe side.

And despite that, I decided to do it myself.

Maybe it is because the emotion that should have been disposed, had a little of it left and this was the result of it. Seeing how I am able to calmly think like this, I felt a bit annoyed at myself.

Seeing Rembrandt-shi and the butler, Morris-san, I said this.

[I will hold her down. Now, let’s go]

I shut up Rembrandt-shi and the others who shouted, saying that it was impossible, with my bloodthirst. Bloodthirst, no, it was wrath. I didn’t understand it myself.

I grab the collar of Hazaru and bring him close to me. And asked him to please manage to make 1 more elixir with the remaining ingredients.

For some reason he didn’t object and ran to the basement. If he is unable to, I can give him the remaining eyes and have him make it. I have a lot of the other ingredients as well.

When I asked him at a later time, he said “I thought you would kill me if I objected” with a broken smile.

I give the medicine to Rembrandt.

I see, that sweet scent was the aroma of the elixir.

The environment of the basement was being controlled, so I didn’t notice.

For something that breaks you and brings you onto the brink of despair to have such a sweet scent. What a joke.

Okay, let’s go end this stupid curse.

Chapter 41: Determining my path

[Now, quickly use the medicine]

I was restraining the arms and body from behind, perfectly immobilizing the wife who has lost all sense of humanity.

I don't know how she was before, but her hair that was falling down, her cheeks that were hollow, the bloodshot deep crimson eyes, as well as the saliva that was oozing from her mouth, they were all strong images that made me think of her as a ghost. Even if she were in between a horde of zombies I wouldn't see any difference.

What was it? The one where the main character was living accompanied of a dog in a world that was destroyed because of a virus. She looks like one of those people that were infected by that virus. <TN: I am LEGEND!>

Well, a ghost is also plausible. Who would believe that this was once a beautiful wife? (I haven't seen her before though).

Her legs were still rattling, but it proves no problems for someone to make her drink the medicine.

With the wife in her current state, even my face looks decent.

While thinking something like that, I began to consider showing my face to them when all of this is resolved.

Outward appearance, I feel like something like that won't matter anymore.

If there are people that care about it, I can just have Tomoe or Mio change their mind.

Moreover, to hide my face would affect the faith they would have on me.

Because I actually want to live my life as a merchant, hiding my face is not an option.

And I have decided on handling the medicine department. I don't want to see another family lose someone in this kind of unreasonable situation.

Even I think that this may be a hasty decision, but I don't care about it.

That's why I decided on revealing my face. I think that people will get used to it after seeing it numerous times.

"A-Are you really a level 1?" (Rembrandt)

Rembrandt-shi says surprised. It's a given. Because level 1 is a number that is even lower than him after all.

[Don't mind it, concentrate on the medicine. Don't tell me that at this point in time you are worried about getting bitten, right?]

"Such a thing won't even become an issue!" (Rembrandt)

He was surprised by the fact that I was able to restraint her by myself, but with my challenging words, I was able to make him take action. In

reality, it wasn't like the body structure changed, so it is natural that the grapples which are effective on people to work here.

And I have a body that surpasses the norm after all. Just because she is ignoring her limits won't pose problems for me.

However, the power of a person's jaw is something that is stronger than I thought.

Even more so on this woman that has removed her own limiter. For people that are not adventurers, this power would be enough to scare them.

But without fearing the teeth that had changed to fangs, the man drained the contents of the medicine in her mouth. From his face, I could feel a determination that told me he wouldn't mind even if all of his fingers were bitten off.

Maybe the body of the wife was beginning to feel the changes, her body started to convulse and the symbol of her madness, the scarlet eyes, were growing dimmer.

Her outward appearance didn't change drastically, but her whole body began to lose strength and her breathing grew constant.

"Oh, Risa. With this… With this I will be able to speak with you again right? It's bringing a smile on my face" (Rembrandt)

He has been crying and crumbling on the floor a lot. Of course, I wouldn't say such a thing in this kind of situation though. He is weeping manly.

The butler, Morris-san, was expressionless, but he was wiping his tears.

[Now then, which daughter should we begin from? I think we should prioritize the one that is in a worse state though]

If Hazaru is able to make it, we will have the last elixir we need. But in the current situation, we have to make a choice.

Well I heard him confidently say that 'it's a wasteful manufacturing process' so I think he is doing his best and will manage somehow.

He is not a 3 digit level just for looks after all.

"Hngh~, y-you are right. Even though it's not over yet, I am sorry. If we are talking about my daughters, the smallest one is in a worst state. Let's go treat her first" (Rembrandt)

Even if he was trying to put himself together, his face was still red from crying so much. Please stop your nose snot, nice middle-aged man.

[Understood]

We once again walk for a bit.

It seems that her daughter wasn't in the room next door.

Of course.

Because at the moment when the medicine was broken, the three of them would have attacked. His life would be gone in that case.

It seems that the range where the person can detect the medicine is not that wide.

"It's inside here" (Rembrandt)

Saying that, Rembrandt-san points at a door that was deep in the corridor.

[I understand. I will be doing the first move. Please give me the key]

"W-Will you be alright?" (Rembrandt)

Even though he saw me do it before, he still asked me anxiously.

[No problem. When I have restraint her I will sent you a signal with light magic. However…]

I intentionally cut off my words to create the atmosphere.

The two people gulp.

[If I touch her breast or ass by mistake, please don't get angry, Oto-san*] <TN: Oto-san = Dad>

"?!?!"

They were clearly caught off guard, both of them looked at each other and waved their hands weakly while giving me a sidelong glance.

It's no good to be too tense after all~. I hope he lets it slip as a joke though.

"How to say it…"

"What a big-shot"

"Yeah. He is quite the person"

I wasn't able to catch the words that both of them exchanged while smiling bitterly.

*Click *Open

Hm, she is not on the bed.

The dark interior was quiet.

With a calm face, I spread out a search area.

There she is.

She is in a place that is a blind spot for me. I don’t know how she did it, but she was at the left side ceiling while I was looking at the bed. She was clinging to that corner and looking at me. Are you a monkey? Are you Spiderman?

Purposely showing her my back, I walk a few steps.

When I did that, she leap onto me. It seems that the scent of the elixir was also stuck on me. In this case, it can be considered a medium level misfortune.

Because she is considering me a hindrance after all.

Her condition was better than the wife, but her short build and quick-witted part was ferocious and intense. Her stamina was also bigger.

I should prepare myself better for the last one.

While still having my back turned, I grab the left hand of the girl that plunged onto me.

Just like that, I turn to her back and restrain her remaining right hand. Shifting my body once more, I made it so that I would be able to hold both of her arms down with one hand. In this position, even if she tried multiple times to bite me, I would be able to evade it. If I pay

attention, I can do evade it with slight movements. I can deal with it in a calm manner.

With the free hand I had, I hold her head down and take away her freedom. Yosh, okay.

Entwining both of her legs from the inside… done.

Sitting on top of her, I was able to seal her movements perfectly.

In this position, I signal the other party with light magic.

Hearing the footsteps, Rembrandt-san and the butler Morris-san entered.

[Please have her drink the elixir quickly]

Seeing the medicine, she once again tried to rampage. I hold her down, taking away all her strength and urge them on.

It is better if she suffers the least amount of damage in her body after all.

"Thank you. I truly thank you very much!" (Rembrandt)

After that, her breathing began to grow constant like in the case of his wife. Releasing her, I take her back to her bed.

After doing that, a number of maids entered the room and began treating the girl and clean the room.

I see, I didn't think of this. Maybe it's the butler-san that is being attentive, or it might be Rembrandt-san.

And then, rough and rude footsteps were heard.

"Hah~Hah~! Raidou-dono, I was able to somehow make one more! The ingredient was the elixir itself, a creation of this Hazaru- ah?!" (Hazaru)

Are you an idiot?!

How is it possible that you stumble again?!

The distance is way too much so it is impossible for me to do a follow-up! Moreover, I am right now having a pleasant time with this young girl!

Well, my worry was unneeded.

With clever movements, Morris-san was able to protect the medicine.

It's to the point that I want one of him on every house. More like, I began to seriously wish for him to come to Asora. I want him to be my counselor for common knowledge!

And, Hazaru. This night's meal will be on you. No matter if it's good or bad, I will chomp down like no tomorrow! Of course, after I punch you in the face!

"For bringing us this miracle today, I thank you. Oh Goddess, thank you" (Rembrandt)

Please don't go thanking that particular one. It makes me lose my strength.

I negated from the bottom of my heart the prayer that Rembrandt-san did.

The other girl was faster and stronger than the previous daughter, but in my point of view, there wasn't that much of a difference.

The problem is if the medicine that was made with the remaining ingredients will actually work. But Hazaru said that he properly compared the components of the elixir, so I decided to believe in him.

More like, the girl still held a bit of her reasoning, and as if fighting against the flickering light of her eyes, she repeatedly said 'Run away' while attacking me. This part was actually harder for my heart to handle.

I already knew that she wouldn't understand me, but I told her that 'It is okay, I have come to save you. Wait for a bit'.

Sorting out my own emotions, I call Rembrandt-san and have her drink the medicine.

Fuh~

Leaving the girl on the bed, I take a deep breath unintentionally. I have accomplished a big job, so it should be okay for me to do it.

"How to say it…? I think that Raidou-dono being a merchant is like completely ignoring your own aptitude" (Hazaru)

The young man said something incredibly rude that didn't fit his age.

Moreover, Rembrandt-san and Morris-san are agreeing!

"It was a splendid restraining ability. I think that being a level 1 is some kind of mistake"

"I think that you are more fit as an adventurer"

Even though I have already decided to do my best as a merchant. As a senpai, please don't say such things!

“I am being trained by my followers so” (Makoto)

“Ah, if it’s something like that, I can comprehend. After all…” (Hazaru)

Hey, Hazaru. You have been causing blunders one after the other so please stop.

I will be giving you a lecture in air reading using physical language you know?

“Your two followers are both over level 1,000~” (Hazaru)

GOD DAMN!

This thoughtless Hachibei-san*, what have you done? <TN: must be some sort of reference>

Looking at the two people that were stiffened by his statement, I turn to the sky and grieve. At least learn to distinguish between things that you can say and thing that you can’t…

Chapter 42: E... vil?

After the uncalled for statement of Hazaru, they did a lot of questioning, but I ignored them with a smile. They told me that they would be thanking me at a later time and after that I left their residence.

Of course, before returning, I gave Hazaru-kun three hits and scolded him severely. While he was staggering exaggeratedly, I made him treat me to a meal.

Rembrandt told me that I could stay for dinner at the very least, but I politely declined (because I wanted to harass this Hazaru-kun).

Damn it… Because of how idiotic he is, I ended up remembering his name!

Well, I am the savior of his family's life. Rembrandt-san would probably keep my followers' level a secret just like he keeps his butler's.

The day was still young, so I decided on leaving for the time being.

While I was at it, I called Mio and Tomoe in a hurry. I don't know how well I can manage to conceal it, but I decided on going to the merchant guild before registering in the adventurer guild.

Is what I thought but…

"Die"

With those words said, something that was clearly a magic formation appeared beneath my feet. Moreover, only below Tomoe and me. Why was only Mio not aimed at?

It was a given, but I didn't want to get hit by something I didn't know about.

So, in the time lapse that the magic formation appeared, I leaped away from it and evaded it. Fortunately, it didn't have some sort of tracking ability in it.

However, Tomoe stood inside the magic formation without a single care. Why?

I didn't feel an aria at the activation of the magic formation but, could it be that there is a magic formula I still don't know? A technique to eliminate the traces of an aria. I want to know.

The owner of the voice was in a pretty far away place. The person was clad on a gray robe and moved his hands in a complicated manner. Maybe one can do arias with hands. That I am able to detect the location of the person with just the signal of him, I have gotten better.

Anyways, the gestures of the robed person were indeed an activation of something. On my (previously located) place and below the feet of Tomoe, a giant fire pillar appeared, and I felt a strong heat even when I was far away from the location.

A quite tall pillar of fire that clearly had strong heating power was baking the body of Tomoe!

"Hmph"

Swiping the fire with her left hand, the fire that was enveloping Tomoe disappeared in an instant. Geez, so you were testing the fire power. What an aggressive Nee-san.

"You, just obediently evade it" (Makoto)

"No no, we have to gauge the capacity of the assassin. For such an event to occur as soon as you called us. How pleasant. As expected of Waka. It seems that you understand my wishes" (Tomoe)

On the return of saving someone, you get attacked. That is certainly a pattern but…

The attackers are… one, two, three, four… hey hey, aren't these numbers a little too much?

The numbers I can find with my eyes are two. A thin man that blurted out such dangerous words like 'die', and the gray robed person that was at a grove section.

However, the result of expanding [Sakai], I found out that there were numerous people that were hiding. In total, there might be close to 20 of them.

Is it regarding Rembrandt-san? Or maybe, me?

But I don't have any recollection of being hated. The friends of the demons that I defeated at the gate should not know that I was the one who defeated them and there shouldn't be any survivors from Zenno that have reached Tsige yet.

Fumu. I don't know.

If it's related to Rembrandt-san, I will leave them totally beat up. Leaving aside if they are the mastermind, I will be getting rid of any

root of evil. From what I see, the thin man gives me a cool impression, but in this world he is your regular hoodlum.

I looked at the lower than second-rate person that was talking.

"So you evaded it huh. And moreover without any injuries. Tch, there is another that is strong like the black one"

So they know the strength of Mio huh.

"Hey, that black Nee-san over there. Could you please just stand there watching for a while? I promise you that we won't lift a hand on you"

To our silence, the man continued to talk. From the way he talks, I could tell that he wasn't impatient and had no panic yet. Does that mean that he saw Mio fight somewhere or he only has superficial information he heard?

Without lifting suspicions, I exchange looks with Mio and tell her with my eyes to go along with his offer. Since I had Tomoe beside me, furthermore, it was a favor that I asked, she accepted without showing any displeasure about it.

"… Will it be free of charge?" (Mio)

"You do get it. No, how about I give you 10 gold?"

"Fine, I will do as if I haven't seen anything-desu wa" (Mio)

"Mio, you bastard!" (Tomoe)

Tomoe was enraged and tried to grab Mio. Of course, it was an act though. Because from a while ago, I have been feeling her overflowing happiness.

Striking the hand of Tomoe lightly, Mio distanced herself and took the stance of a third person.

“Thanks. Do you want the gold right now?”

“I am fine with later-desu wa. More importantly, make sure not to get beaten up. Because I don’t want to deal with the aftermath after all” (Mio)

“You are totally right. You have a nice attitude Nee-san. I am sorry guys, this is how the world works”

The man laughed for a while and then turned to look at us again. Maybe he has quite the high level, his relaxed face didn’t disappear yet.

Well, it is already definite that he is a small fry though. Because if he were truly strong, he would have felt something when he looked at Tomoe and Mio. It seems he doesn’t have the instinct to feel strength.

“…”

“For bastards like you, I alone am enough!”

I who was still silent and the high spirited Tomoe.

Maybe that was some kind of signal, I began seeing the group that was hidden. There were also people far away that were getting ready. They were probably archers or magicians. I am looking forward to see how this free-for-all situation will develop.

“If you didn’t get involved with someone like Rembrandt, you wouldn’t have died! GET HIM!!”

It’s settled. Total beat up.

Their course was ganging up but, maybe it was because the prospects were too much in my favor, I didn't feel any fear looking at all their dangerous weapons. Maybe it was because if I were to release my full defense I would be able to even break a sword.

But Tomoe didn't move. I didn't feel like she would be parrying or deflecting or any other offensive move.

"Hey, Tomoe. Just go and do your work!" (Makoto)

"But, Waka. As expected, if there is no signal…" (Tomoe)

Even though she is the only who has something that can be recognized as a weapon, my slave didn't unsheathe it and was saying words I didn't understand.

What do you mean by signal?

'Isn't saying it in words going to boost entertainment?', is what Tomoe-san said in thought transmission, moreover, she stealthily told me her will.

Saying.

'You know, Waka, it's that. The 'Go discipline them'. As expected, if there isn't that as the beginning signal it just doesn't feel right. I am waiting for it with all my heart you know?'

I almost failed evading one of the attacks.

I was trying to over evade them in order to hide my real strength from them, but because I was caught off guard, I finely evaded it.

"To-Tomoe-san" (Makoto)

“Yes!!” (Tomoe)

“Go discipline them…” (Makoto)

“YES!!!!!” (Tomoe)

My tension goes down~. How embarrassing~. At this rate, there will be a day where I will be able to say ‘Go discipline them!’ normally.

“Bu gya!!”

At the same time that she responded, she did a backhand strike on a robber-like man that was holding a dagger and had spiky hair. It seems that she held back properly and was blown away in a good manner.

If it were full power, his head would go *PAM! That’s good, Tomoe.

Tomoe was punching, kicking, throwing anyone that was getting close. No matter if it was heading for me or her, she intercepted them all without minding that.

Geez, she is being swept by the tension. Saying something like she is Kaku-san, she was really going empty-handed.

As expected, it is no good if I go without doing anything. Creating a good distance from Tomoe, I gaze at the girl in front of me that was holding a one-handed sword.

She is coming! <TN: OMG!>

With a predictable timing, the girl plunged onto me. What an unusual sword. Maybe it was for the sake of making it easier to stab, the tip had an edge on both sides, but aside from that part, there was only an edge on one side.

In this world where western swords are the core part, the double edged swords are the most common, it is rare to see such a rare single edged sword. It was probably close to the double edged tip of a spear.

Moreover, it was a person with healthy looking brownish skin and didn't have swelling muscles. Even though it was a vital spot, I could see her abdomen that had a six-pack and the beauty of those muscles stole my attention. Wouldn't it be better for you to be using a great sword or an axe?

Maybe I should try doing a karate chop on the back of the neck~. But while I was thinking that, in between us appeared a shadow.

Hey hey Tomoe. Just how much do you want to beat people up?

No, her gaze was concentrated on the weapon.

What, is she interested in the weapon? Do you have a Benkei* attribute? The appearance may be similar but, it isn't the Karasuma, you know? <TN:**https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Benkei**>

Well, it's fine if she is going to be protecting me. I once again evade and slip away.

Maybe it was because they were afraid of friendly-fire, they haven't done any significant long ranged attack. Moreover, the people that were coming at us, were attacking two at a time.

To encircle with only two people and getting your movements controlled, what low level performance…

From all of them, that girl was actually in the proper side. Because she was aiming to break my timing and attack me after all.

I was thinking about exchanging with Tomoe for a bit but…

“What is up with your clothes?”

The girl unleashed an attack from the bottom to the top.

Doing a counter to that, Tomoe does a spinning kick to her head. How can such a kick come out from a person wearing a kimono?!

Moreover, what is up with that perfect form? Will you teach me the fundamentals of karate?!

“!!”

The beauty that had a healthy body with well-defined muscles, smiled at Tomoe and the black of her eyes faded out and, just like that, she collapsed. I don’t know if it was the head or the neck, but it was a clean hit after all. It was the obvious result.

“I have finally gotten a sword that can strike with the blunt side-ja!” (Tomoe)

That was your aim?! Even if it’s a lie, say something like ‘Waka are you alright?’!

*Cling

She holds it so that it will cleanly hit the stomach.

*Gusha

*Dogon!

*Sha~!

"A gya~~?!"

"Hia~~a!!"

"HIdebu!"

The last one understood that she was messing around. But they were feeling a pain that made them wish they were dead.

Having their shoulder sunk in. Their bones were broken. The shoulders of a human aren't that flabby after all.

There was no one that could follow the relatively slow speed of Tomoe's long sword.

More like, this girl, she has grown quite accustomed to using the sword. Was she secretly training? Even though I have been asking so many things of her, she surely has a lot of free time. Later I will have to TALK with her.

"GYA!!"

"AU!"

"AGYAP!"

Yeah, the last guy was pretty good again.

The screams that I heard at the distance were made because of Tomoe having fun using the blunt side of the sword. The fallen weapons were proof of those hits.

She is hitting them on their limbs after all. It's possible for their hands and legs to be send flying. That it is not happening is a blessing in a sense.

“Y-You guys…”

The thin man was finally showing anxiety in his face.

That was the only thing he said as he reunited with one other magic user and took distance from us.

“What is it-ja? Already over?” (Tomoe)

“…”

Now that I think about it, I haven’t said anything all this time. And I haven’t written either.

I am a sort of literary boy, so somewhere inside my heart I feel like it is fine to not be talkative. Umu, silence is gold.

“Ah, Nee-san. Won’t you come to our side?! I ask for your assistance!”

The man asks Mio for assistance. Uwaa, how uncool!

“No way-desu wa” (Mio)

“Don’t you want the gold?!”

“It’s not like I need to get it from the living you. I can take it from your pockets when you are dead after all” (Mio)

“Geh?!”

The robe man let out a voice. I see, they are both men.

“Who do you think I am*?! I am the number one adventurer in Tsige, rank S and level 201! Lime Latte-sama-da zo!” <TN: you don’t deserve the honor of saying those words>

What an unfitting name he has. Lime Latte he says… gross.

However, the number one in Tsige huh.

I received a report when I was in Zenno.

Is it that? The number one in the guild is always an idiot and a bad guy?

The other one is staying silent. Maybe he is planning on a way to escape. His hands are trembling after all.

"I a-ask of you, oh sacred horse of the eight co-court rank. Please leave your marks in this place and carry me"

Eh, an aria in common language? You can even do that?

"You bastard! You plan on running?!"

"It seems to be a teleporting magic, Waka" (Tomoe)

"Got it~" (Makoto)

Ah, this may be my first time talking.

I rush on the guy that was making an aria while clattering.

"Oan Panchi!" (Makoto)

Let me explain, Oan Panchi is…

In the outside it looks like a flashy high-powered punch that sends the opponent flying, but the truth is that it's a non-lethal sure kill technique that only hurts you a lot but doesn't turn into a fatal wound.

It’s a technique that uses the control of fierce high-grade magic power and jujitsu at the same time. It’s originally a technique that was born from my feelings of wanting to protect the life of the residents of Asora that were practicing with me. The warriors that assisted in my training filled with fear and grudge (Eh?) faced this fist that only left 1 hp. And just as my information…

“Tama, e? Buggyuruuruurooo?!!!!”

The robe blasted away and slid on the floor to the point of leaving fumes. After that, he perfectly stopped his movements.

“Oh! Magnificent!” (Tomoe)

“… *Pong*”

The thin man had his mouth wide open while looking at his robed partner that was not even twitching.

“The only one left is you-ja, just quietly surrender!” (Tomoe)

“Don’t mess with me!”

“Ho!!”

“Na!!”

“Tei!”

“No waaaay?!”

“Horya” (Tomoe)

“Ku?! A nosebleed!! Underestimating m-…”

“Sei” (Tomoe)

“Heh~ I, sky, eh?”

“Hmph” (Tomoe)

“Hiiih!! I will do anything so please save me!” <TN: No seriously, that’s how it went>

Uhm…

The words of Tomoe have changed to waga* and the frenzied man plunged onto Tomoe with dagger in hand and began swinging at her. Tomoe, with the hand that didn’t carry a sword, grabbed the dagger with her bare hands.

And with a light voice she broke the dagger. And just like that she did a jab onto the face of the man.

Even with that, the man continued resisting and with an okay get away from me throw, he was sent flying.

Stealing the dagger of the man that was now face up and stabbing it to his side, he finally gave up. Is how it went.

Y-You are way too weak~!

“Waka, do you have anything to ask him?” (Tomoe)

[Why did you attack us?]

“Wr-writing? N-no, it’s not really that strange! It is nice! The reason, yeah, the reason right?!”

Sensing the wrath of Tomoe, the man answered the question that I gave him in an instant.

The man says.

Because of Rembrandt Company's expansion, it seems that the requests that ask for low level adventurers to transport carriage and collect were decreasing greatly.

For the strong people it was on the level that they have just lost a bit of pocket money, but for the adventurers that are low leveled, it's a matter of life and death.

… For the adventurers that can't even go out of the town properly, just what in the world do they do? Isn't it better to retire and look for another job? I am not in the position to say this but, if there isn't any requests then you should go hunt some mamonos and earn money. That is what should define an adventurer, or so I think.

And then some guys began to form groups and leave town. And when winter came, some people even died. I seriously feel like it is your own fault that things got like this. You are not grasshoppers after all.

And when spring came, they began thinking about revenge, planned it and executed. Even so, for the revenge to be a cursed disease… I-It's way too dark.

It seems that for them it was some sort of divine punishment, a kind of job. That's why, the user that was captured didn't talk even in his dying breath.

In a sense it was the resentment of a particular number of adventurers.

So that was why no one did the Rubee-eye request. It means that they already marked me by the time I took that request.

The top ranked in this Tsige, Lime, as the mastermind of this revenge, took part of this attack as well.

What is this?

[However, you guys, didn't your conscience hurt casting such a curse?]

"Such a curse, you say? It's just a sleeping curse that made you sleep like a log for several years. Well, I did hear that they did something in order for the curse to not get dispel in the middle though"

Ah?

[What are you saying? The curse that was casted on the family of Rembrandt-shi was a level 8 sure-dead curse]

"Eh?"

"Are you playing the fool, you bastard?" (Tomoe)

Tomoe held the dagger that was stabbed beside him.

"I-I am not telling any lies!"

His face color is telling me that he is serious. I ask Tomoe to check his memories with my gaze. She nods and I quietly watch over.

"Something like killing! We only wanted that Rembrandt to feel the pain of stealing the place of the growing adventurers!"

"Waka, he is not lying" (Tomoe)

It seems that she was able to look at his memories. Then, there is nothing else to ask of him.

Geez, where did the conversation derail? It looks like there was some sort of misunderstanding here, well, no one died (probably) so it is fine, right?

I can't say it is all resolved, but for now, one point has been solved.

[I understand. It's alright now]

"You are letting me go right?"

[That's right. It's okay to go and treat the people here]

I am wearing a mask, so it should impossible for him to get my true intentions just by looking at me.

"Okay! I am sorry!"

That should be the case.

But the man that stood up was grabbed by the hand instantly.

"W-What is it? Black Nee-san"

The one that grabbed him was Mio that had returned to my side at some point in time.

"Money" (Mio)

"Ah, the money right. I understand… eh?"

Mio steals the wallet-looking bag from the man and took out all the money that was inside.

Even though he said 10 gold coins.

“Ehm, just what is going on…?”

“Here” (Mio)

Mio returns the emptied bag to the man.

“No no no no! Isn’t this taking too much, Nee-san?!”

“Interest” (Mio)

“I-Interest?”

“That’s right, interest” (Mio)

“… That is too messed up”

Seriously.

“IN.TE.REST!” (Mio)

“Wa, yes. It is fine”

But she blackmailed him with power. Mio, what a scary girl. But this Lime-kun is a bit pitiful. Taking his background into account, let’s help him a bit.

[The dagger that my follower broke seems to be a pretty good one. I will be bringing a compensation for it at a later time, so please forgive us for this]

“Eh, really?”

There is no doubt that it was a dagger enchanted with magic. Picking up the broken dagger from the floor, I return a positive response to him.

[I will leave a word in the guild on the name of Raidou. I am sorry. Then with this, we will be leaving]

"Ah, you don't have to do something like that Waka-sama~" (Mio)

"Waka, please wait for me~" (Tomoe)

It seems that Tomoe learned from Mio, she was searching in the pockets of the people there. I quickly left the place so that she would stop it.

Geez, if we do something like that, we are nothing but highway robbers!

Chapter 43: Guild Registration Again

Translator Note:

Sorry for the delay. The translations have been taking so much of my time that the free time I had has disappeared.

A lot of the LN/WN that I have been reading are now piled up as well as games I wanted to try out. So I went ahead to try and catch up. And many other things :PBtw, One Punch Man anime is awesome.

Anyways, enjoy the chapter :)

"Okay, with this the Kuzunoha Company has been officially registered. The representative will be Raidou-sama, as members of this company we have Tomoe-sama and Mio-sama registered. Now, if you want to change the entry information please have Raidou-sama report to the guild. On the occasion of hiring personnel you don't have to notify us, but in the case that regular personnel is increased, it will be required for you to notify us. And for other things that are necessary for you to take into account is, when you need something and to read this book about license grade carefully"

Issuing the blue metallic guild card along with my two followers, I was able to successfully create my own company.

The book that was given to me was thin, but the letters were written way too closely. Just because paper is valuable doesn't mean you shouldn't take in mind the understanding of the contents.

When I was asked what direction I wanted my company to head to, I answered with an ‘I don’t know yet’ and that I would come again to report when I officially begin my operations.

I have already decided on handling medicines, but everything else was still vague.

That I have to report to the guild frequently is actually a saving, because I am able to ask for information while I am there. Well, that is obvious.

Also, I should go to Rembrandt-san and consult him.

Finishing a light lunch, we search for the inn that Toa-san uses as a base and gave her a message that we would be heading to the adventurer guild.

Somewhere inside of me was nervous because we had pummeled their ranker, but nothing special happened.

Even though Rembrandt-san killed the curse disease user, the request was not withdrawn. I have taken the request after all.

I think that the information network of the guild is terrifying, so it’s impossible that they didn’t know.

That I don’t understand their delineation is one of the reasons that stirred my uneasiness. I should check out the guide-like book about adventurers.

The impression that I get when I look at Lime-kun was that of a super villain. Even though I had evaluated him as your typical hoodlum, it seems that he didn’t tell his friends and comrades any made up story.

There wasn’t any especially weird behavior, and we were able to safely arrive to the reception counter.

I receive the extraordinary reward (though when I think about it, it wasn’t that extraordinary) from the guild, and it was now time for the main event that everyone, except me, was waiting for excitedly.

I feel like the attention I got when I received the reward will soon be a thing of the past.

It’s the registration of Tomoe and Mio.

I was a bit concerned about Tomoe smirking. No, I will be honest here. I was extremely concerned about that.

I checked my level first and, as expected, it was still 1. I was already thinking that this was a curse of the Goddess or something like that.

Tomoe held back Mio and wanted to be registered first, well, I don’t mind which one is first, so I let Tomoe do it.

It was a good that there weren’t that many people, but give it a few days and we will surely become famous.

Suddenly requesting a paper that could measure until level 1600, the staff member was caught off guard. The surroundings grew boisterous. That is the obvious reaction~.

“Tomoe-sama, level, 1340”

“Whaaaat?!”

I was the one that shouted. I didn’t have any plan of shouting, but I did.

Why the hell did it go up? And why is it that you are having a shocked and dissatisfied expression?

Don't tell me that in the middle of her independent movement, she secretly spend her time hunting. The talk about warrior training was only a pretext you know?

The commotion was crazy. In an instant, people made a circle with us as the center.

"T-T-T-There is no way this is happening! I cut up that much-ja zo! I should be over 1500 right?!" (Tomoe)

"Uhm, well, please don't shake me?!"

Tomoe shakes the body of the Onee-san back and forth. The number 1500… I see, Mio huh.

[Tomoe, stop it]

"Ah! I unintentionally lost myself… I am sorry Waka" (Tomoe)

Uah~, the face of Onee-san is dead pale. She must have thought that she could die depending on the extend of the strength. You could still see the remains of her fear.

[Mio, go finish it quickly]

"Yes~ ♪" (Mio)

"Unununununu" (Tomoe)

Maybe it was because she understood the reason of Tomoe's smirk, Mio gave a positive response to my words and send a slight glance to

Tomoe. Tomoe, even if you lift up your trembling fist, the result will not change.

The same 1600 paper was dyed in red.

“Mi-Mio-sama, level 1500-de…su”

The Onee-san read it fast and fainted. How pitiful. You have done well.

As expected, it seems that Mio has not increased her level. More like, even though I had her fight that much in the wasteland, it didn’t even raise her level by 1. Then, what did Tomoe do to level up 20 levels?

Did she leave a mountain of corpses in the wasteland? Should I go there and get the materials? No, they should already be in the stomach of other mamonos.

The bones and fangs may still remain so, I will have her spill the location at a later time, and ask the lizard-san and the orc-san to check the place. There is no need for me to go. It’s not because if I go I will lose the little sanity I have left, okay?

Making another staff member continue the remaining work, the weakest and strongest level adventurers were born once again.

Toa-san and the others quickly came and exchanged the contact information of the newly issued adventurer cards, and were happily receiving the envious looks of the people around.

It is probably the same feeling as registering a super famous player in an MMO as your friend.

… They are actually betting their life here. Well maybe not really. They have probably gotten a thick lifeline right now.

“Now that I think about it, Waka-sama, is it okay for us to not register at the merchant guild?” (Mio)

It’s Mio. It is not really necessary for everyone in the company to register to the guild but.

[In the future maybe, but right now there is no need for it]

It seems that our conversation surprised Toa-san and the others even more.

“Ra-Raidou-san, could it be… that you finished the ‘re-issuing’ exam in one day?” (Toa)

Ah, that’s right. I told them that I had lost it. Having Toa-san tell me, I remembered. That was close. I will have to get their mouths shut about this.

[Yeah, it was troublesome so, I did the exam again and I finished it yesterday. See here]

I show them the blue card.

“Hoh~, so you finished that harsh exam in the same day! As usual, what a display of superhuman ability”

The priest warrior dwarf-san looks at me as if she were looking at an abnormality.

[A ha ha ha, I am planning on using this town as a base to begin my company so, I am looking forward to your patronage]

“I will use it as much as I can”

“Will it have sweets~?” (Rinon)

The elf nodded vigorously for some reason. And Rinon seems to be imagining a completely different store. For now I won't be dealing with daily articles and miscellaneous stuff. It will be Asora's articles and medicines. It would be good if I can add the articles of the dwarfs later but, they are eccentric craftsmen and, on top of that, they are a bunch of people that were secluded in a remote place, so I am scared that if I carelessly try to convince them it will have a reverse effect.

"Uhm, Raidou-san. What will Mio-sama and Tomoe-sama do from now on?" (Toa)

It's Toa. From now on?

Ah, she must be talking about taking requests or forming a party. I have a pile of things I want them to do aside from raising their current rank after all.

[The two of them are registered as members of the company as well so, things like looking for a place that can become our office, greeting the others, anyways, there are a lot of things to do]

For now it would be better to obtain a lot. This world has no net sells so. For things like gathering information and greeting others, having more numbers is better.

"Wa?! Ha-Having these two do lot searching and greetings?!"

[Yeah, no matter their level, they are still my followers. It's a small company that doesn't even have staff yet, so it's obvious]

"N-No no no! Raidou-san, I think it is more important to have both of them do requests and increase their popularity so…" (Toa)

Toa-san is saying things like, it will become good publicity or something like that.

At this rate, I think they want to use them conveniently. Or were they planning on being their disciples?

Well, some day in the future I will be asking them to teach us the manners of an adventurer though.

First, I will clear up all the things that come to mind one by one, and then draw out the normal questions I have and resolve them!

[A ha ha, there is no need to do something like that. I don't have any intentions of having them move as adventurers at all] *smile*

'N-No way!' or 'Impossible!' is what they said while facing me and the people around me were also normally saying abusive words to me.

But with a single angry face of Tomoe and Mio, they turned silent. How easy.

[Now, Tomoe, Mio, let's go. Make a business card, look for an office and do our greetings around. We will get busy]

"With pleasure!" (Tomoe)

"Yes♪" (Mio)

"Onii-chan looks like he is having fun~" (Rinon)

Wait for me people of this world, using the sign of Kuzunoha, I will be providing you a healthy lifestyle with my medicines!

I should think about a logo as well!

Just like Rinon said.

Right now, I am having fun!!

Those last words were totally not foreshadowing anything.

Chapter 44: The bad situation of the company and a new journey

After finishing the adventurer guild registration of my two followers, I went to another place to ask about the preparations I had to do in order to open a store.

I thought of asking about a good lot at the place where I would make my ‘business card’.

But it seems that the former will work, however, the latter doesn’t seem like it will work.

Regarding the land, it seems that they can prepare it soon and can give me the information of available places. Well, I can’t make hasty decisions since problems may arise.

But for the business card, the paper is valuable so the cost will be incredibly high if it is made in large amounts.

In truth, the price of only one was pretty high, so I dismissed the idea. For me that can freely enter Asora, a place that has money producing trees, it’s an expense that I don’t want to do.
<金のなる木こと亜空に自在に出入りできる身としてもやりたくない出費だ。>

I don’t know how they make people remember their names in this world, so I indirectly asked them but, it seems that they just

straightforwardly show their face. It looks like they are able to show each others' guild cards and exchange their company's information.

I was taught that there is also the method of giving presents every end of the year. I certainly felt that giving presents was an effective way.

It means that, to be able to live as a merchant, you must have good memory. If you are unable to remember the face and names you are already out.

I want to somehow make the business card and have them remember my face that way. I went through the trouble of thinking about it so I want to use it. Moreover, the merchant guild card can only be used when both parties are merchants. Isn't there something I can use for customers? I should think about it.

About the logo, it seems that it can be used as soon as you have it ready. Of course, if you are able to design and make it.

But, more importantly!

The most pressing problem is the store's place! This is the foremost problem!

In the case where you are aiming to put up a store in Tsige.

Our Kuzunoha Company will become members of the Aion kingdom, or so they say. At this moment, it was the first time I heard the name of this land. So this place is called Aion. And it's a monarchy huh.

And, leaving aside the opening of a store inside the kingdom, when you are going to open it in a foreign country there seems to be a lot of restrictions applied.

It seems that opening a store and acting as spies is something extremely normal in this world, more like, when you are going to a foreign country to open a store, it is normal for the country itself to ask you 'want to be a spy?'.

That I am still okay even with the stupidness of Tomoe and Mio, is because there is a fixed rank in the merchant guild to allow companies to open up stores in foreign countries.

Meaning that, as my name as a merchant gets more famous and my rank gets higher, the moment I want to open up a store in another country I will be called to the castle. Well, that's how it roughly is.

As an exception, if you are a caravan merchant you will be called at a pretty early stage. Because while they are moving they are able to pick up a lot of information after all.

H-How incredibly stupid.

Why is a merchant that is aiming to do business in another country supposed to work as a spy at the same time? I thoroughly refuse. A merchant spy? Don't joke around with me.

Just because I am in the Aion kingdom doesn't mean that I have patriotic feelings. Don't underestimate modern people.

However, it seems that if I refuse it will affect my future business inside the kingdom so it is not recommended, or so they told me. The reception Onee-san, with a sad face, tells me to not do it please. For the sake of doing business more freely, please fight firmly for your rights merchant guild-san.

Don't. Joke. Around!

Doesn't it mean that if they call me I won't be able to refuse?!

This practice is especially stronger on Aion kingdom that puts more emphasis in information gathering. That's right, this seems to be a problematic nation with high spy vectors. Everyone, this is an important issue so I said it twice.

In short, I found the land I was looking for, to get possession of it I quickly made a request to make a store, and it flowed in a bad direction.

The region I finally arrived to ended up being one that was zeal in spy activity. What kind of trial is this?

For now, I had a method to do my business without minding about the propriety of my store.

Borrowing an area inside the store of another company, I will be able to operate without minding it. It's like selling takoyaki inside a super market.

From what I heard it is impossible, but there seems to be a way to do business without doing a petition to the guild.

With this method I would be able to do legal business, or so they told me.

So when I asked, in which nation I am able to open my first store with no connections and evil intentions added to it…

"Raidou-sama really has a different way of thinking. To ask which nation you should do business in. Taking into account the essence of the merchant guild, this is, in a sense, an ideal way of thinking. Not being under any nation, or more like, the towns are all affiliated to their nation. If you are to open shop there, it might be possible"

Now that I think about it, there is no international society in this world, so it is obvious that opening a global business is reckless.

To have a branch in every nation and have a business that would provide products at a cheap price which would treat their diseases or wounds. That was the ideal I had.

Mumumumu.

Get along with each other, medieval fantasy world!

The receptionist-san that is dealing with my wild thinking, told me that she doesn't know the possibilities of it.

Well, thinking about the capital to open and the articles' inventory, in the end, she made the conclusion that it would be difficult though.

Even so, a place where there is a chance for that, in other words, a place where I can push through, just knowing about such a place is a good harvest.

"Fumu, Academy Town huh" (Makoto)

"Oya, Waka, what happened?" (Tomoe)

"N" (Makoto)

I returned to the inn and while thinking about the details of the conversation, I mumbled the place that I was told about. The one that reacted was Tomoe.

"Well, I was thinking about the place we would open our store. Because we would have to get affiliated to Aion if we open here after all" (Makoto)

“Yeah. Even though this place has a lot of autonomy, it is still the territory of Aion kingdom” (Tomoe)

She is saying that this land is of Aion kingdom as if it were obvious. Tomoe-san, please tell me that geographic information faster.

“As expected. Then at the front we will be doing business under the roof of another company, and while we do that we wait for the chance and go to this Academy Town” (Makoto)

“Academy Town? What is that?” (Tomoe)

“So you don’t know of it Tomoe. Then it is most likely a new town. I was told that it is one of the few towns that are neutral. That’s why, if we open our business there, there is a chance that we will be able to do business in all the other countries” (Makoto)

The Aion kingdom is one of the four major powers’ pillar.

Meaning that this kingdom has been, for a long time, a nation that holds secret information. How despairing. Tsige is in a remote region after all, I didn’t feel like it was that kind of place.

… I don’t want to think that they are at a level where they gather every spontaneous information. The walls have ears and the sliding doors have eyes. To have that kind of thinking is unpleasant.

“Wa wa~, in the time I wasn’t watching, the world has changed quite a lot. I heard that the territories of the world have changed considerably” (Tomoe)

That is most likely because of the advance of the demon race.

That’s right, a world map. In this world, maps must be quite expensive, but it’s still worth to buy. I have seen bare hills, wastelands

and a volcano though. Since the time I came to this world I haven't encountered the pure sea, mountains, and a beautiful natural scenery.

In a world filled with fantasy elements, these points should be important. I want to experience them! The wasteland was light brown and Asora gave me more of a nostalgic feeling after all. I even found radish not too long ago.

"Then Waka, about tomorrow…" (Tomoe)

"Ah, tomorrow go to the merchant guild and check out the prospect lands. It is fine for you to choose the one that you feel it's appropriate. Just, I will be returning to what we last said, since there is the talk about affiliation we will not be constructing a store" (Makoto)

"Is it fine to just buy the land?" (Tomoe)

"I want to have a store at Tsige in the future so. About the present matters I will go to Rembrandt Company tomorrow and decide depending on the result, but…" (Makoto)

"Do you have some worries?" (Tomoe)

Tomoe is totally in business mode and following the conversation without messing around. Seeing that Tomoe can do such a change of gears, makes me wonder if she is actually fit for commerce.

In terms of look, Mio seems to be more suitable for it though.

"Yeah, the type of industry we will be registering in. This is difficult" (Makoto)

"If that's the case, didn't you decide it not too long ago?" (Tomoe)

“Well, yeah. In the time that I was distressing, the ideal type appeared but…” (Makoto)

“With just medicine it is a bit hard to move so, isn’t it alright?” (Tomoe)

“You know… a ‘Do Anything Store’. I feel malice in this name” (Makoto)

A do anything store. As the name says, whatever it is, we will do it. But the advantages you will receive from the guild compared to specialized ones will be lower. For example, the medicines, commodities, raw materials, in exchange for being 10 percent more expensive, we are able to sell any of those.

For weapons, armor and escort supplies, it falls into the same category.

It seems to be the type of store that companies with long history take when they increase their range of products. As proof, only the big stores have this kind of type. It has a totally different image from the modern era’s ‘do anything store’.

When I suddenly told the reception Onee-san that I would applying as a ‘Do Anything Store’, she warned me that it was not profitable. She must have remembered our talk about a commerce route, the first thing she recommended me was to be a caravan merchant.

The reason was simple, to tackle such a broad area from the beginning is close to impossible. Because you would be losing to the ones that are specialized in only one thing after all.

Even I think that is exactly right.

“There is no one that would be able to oppose our specialty anyways, and I feel that thinking too deeply is not good” (Tomoe)

“A ‘Do Anything Store’ huh. I think its fine. And, Mio?” (Makoto)

“As Waka has told me, I had two of the Arkes head to the flower’s location. Ambrosia right? They should be returning in a couple of days” (Mio)

“I see. Then, Tomoe will be checking the lands and while she is at that she will be doing random requests. That’s right, finish them together with Toa-san and the others, for about one week” (Makoto)

“Requests? With those people?” (Tomoe)

Tomoe does a ‘why?’ face. Well, that’s the normal reaction. If she wants to raise her own rank, she doesn’t need Toa-san and the others to accompany her, she must be thinking that it is better for her to do various ranked quests or special ranked ones to increase her rank after all.

“I want you to learn the basic way an adventurer should act. And while you are at that, it would be good to learn some methods to collect raw materials” (Makoto)

“Raw materials, I see. If I remember correctly, Mio said that she can already do that. Then Waka, is it okay to buy a few books regarding raw materials while I’m at it?” (Tomoe)

“Of course. Studying is important. You are the one carrying our money after all. It is okay to buy anything that you think it’s necessary. I still have to arrange the itinerary before we head to Academy Town and the request to Rembrandt Company. There are a lot of things I have to do” (Makoto)

“I understand. Then, it is fine if I direct my reports to Asora right?” (Tomoe)

“Well, let’s see. I made a barrier so that no one could enter the inn’s room so. I will be resting in Asora at nights. It is fine to do your reports at those times. Oh, I almost forgot something. I don’t mind if it’s expensive, I want a world map. And also a map with details about the Aion kingdom. If there isn’t enough money, tell me” (Makoto)

I feel like details will be a bit dangerous. In the Sengoku Era, the strategic maps were incredibly important, it could even be considered classified information. Maybe we should just secretly investigate and make one ourselves. At least that way we won’t be suspected by this country. In any case, it would be bad to go around searching for a detailed map.

“No, wait for a bit. I don’t need a detailed map. It’s fine with a map that is circulated normally, one that will not be strange even if a merchant has it” (Makoto)

“Waka is a real worrywart. I understand. Then, I will be moving in a way that won’t raise any suspicions” (Tomoe)

Tomoe, what a handy girl. A person that can detect the subtleties of my words is pretty important. That even though she understands it and she does a completely different thing is out of the question though.

“I ask of you. Please do it well” (Makoto)

“Then, at night I will be reporting at that place” (Tomoe)

Well, Ema-san is also asking me to go to her place at least twice a day if I can after all~.

They told me that if I can stay with them for one whole day every week, everyone would be happy.

I haven't used the bow for a while so (leaving out actual combat).

"Now, let's sleep. It will be the last night in this room, good night~" (Makoto)

"As you wish. Have a good night" (Tomoe)

While looking forward to tomorrow's busy days, I fell asleep.

Wow, with how the conversation went. I really have to doubt if that was really Tomoe O_O

Chapter 45: Talking with the dwarfs in a drinking party

It’s already been a few days since the talk with Tomoe, and it was to the point that made my head go in circles.

The reluctant Onee-san opposed to my decision of making my company a ‘Do Anything Store’.

I told Toa-san and the others the situation and left Tomoe in their custody.

I know that I am being a bit naïve, but with what happened on Zenno, I can’t help but feel bad. And Rinon is the first person that I have been involved with after all.

From a third-person view, this bunch would look like people that were involved with loan sharks and ended up digging their own grave.

Will they just indulge in their temporal luck, or will they grow up from this experience? I honestly don’t mind whatever they do. If they level properly from now on, I can expect something from them. In case my wallet doesn’t swell enough…

Will they turn me down?

…

I have no confidence.

Toa, huh. I haven't asked her age but, as expected, she is Hasegawa! She is practically her. It's like, when you see two similar, you will find three. There is only one in this world though.

She is obeying Mio and Tomoe. And she also uses polite speaking with me, which reminds me of my kohai!

No matter what I do, I end up backing her.

Since the time we arrived to Tsige and did a party, I have managed to leave a certain distance between them, but it is hard to control myself.

Even if I know that the two are different people, I end up looking after her. Even though I know that it won't benefit either of us.

I want her to be independent, but I want to look after her. Those sisters are, in a sense, a hardship. After the Goddess and my followers though.

Right now I have left Tomoe with them to learn how to act and to walk around the wasteland.

Even with how she is, Tomoe is actually a person that can handle people well. She is not a dragon for anything huh.

That's why, the other job that I left her, she has been able to properly do it.

After returning from her requests, she used that time and found a good land for the store. Saying that she won't be renting, but buying it, made the seller happy.

While I was going to all the residents of Asora, hearing their petitions, I made appointments with Rembrandt Company and have done several meetings with them. I received permission to join the store of Rembrandt Company as a tenant. (As expected, saving his family made the negotiations proceed smoothly)

I have also gathered information regarding Academy Town.

Time flies like an arrow, or so they say.

And so, at the six day.

Eh, that I have been talking all grandiose and it hasn't even been one week?

Geez, it was seriously hectic you know? Every day, every single day was an instant.

I finally received the report of Mio finding the ambrosia. Wanting to confirm if they could get used to the environment of Asora, I accompanied her. Then took a few stumps of the flower and placed them on areas that had the closest resemblance to their own environment. I left the supervision of it to the Arkes that were close by.

The Arkes, even with those looks, are actually good at taking care of plants. Umu, I shouldn't judge someone by their appearance. Their learning capability is also pretty high. Right now they are able to speak with everyone normally.

There was the problem of not having enough qualified people, but it's going pretty well.

Tomoe seems to be learning properly regarding the raw materials of demonic beasts and mamonos, and over here I am resolving the

problems of this land, but there are no pressing issues. Toa-san and the others seems to have changed their class, and their levels seem to have increased quite a lot.

They are most likely done with their rehabilitation since the time of the debt. I have asked a few times about how they are and we are able to speak without minding much about each other. Seeing that, I am able to continue my day without worrying too much.

Ngh, my naivety came out again. I have to be careful.

Tonight will be the return of the Arkes and Mio. And the time I have been in Asora has increased, so the delighted residents made a party to celebrate that. I am happily participating in it.

They are really good people. Their passion is a lot more profound than those hyumans.

I tried to, but as expected, because of the impact of their outward appearance, I have been unable to open up to them. And I use writing to speak. And my common language still ends up in groaning. Umu, everything is the fault of that Goddess.

As a merchant, I can't continue like this. As expected, after 3 days I have already gotten tired of looking at them, well not like that but, it is to a level that I am able to get a good impression of them because of their outward appearance.

Even though they are beautiful in person, we are a business here so it should be fine. Certainly. Most likely. Maybe.

"Waka-sama is staying in a town after leaving the wasteland. How is it, the hyumans' town?"

One of the dwarfs begins talking to me with a face completely red. He reeks of alcohol.

"It's a good energetic town. Maybe it's because they are in a remote region, they don't hold prejudice on demi-humans, or more like, they float around the high leveled Tomoe and Mio" (Makoto)

"Ha ha ha ha!! That is pleasant! Well, with those two in town it is obvious that they would make a racket!"

"Seriously. Especially Tomoe, since the time she left to hunt, she has obtained a mountain of raw materials. The wholesale guys that handle materials are already treating her like a hero" (Makoto)

"I am jealous of the two girls that can be your companions. They must be overflowing with impetus every day!"

Impetus every day, huh. That is exactly how it is though.

I see. The people in Asora are always in Asora after all. To feel a bit caged isn't that strange.

Then it would be better to give them a way to exit Asora as well. Right now it is impossible to leave this place without my permission.

I have no intentions of leaving them caged but, certainly, there are times when you want to go out.

"Waka-sama, what's wrong? Suddenly going silent"

"Ah, don't worry. As expected, being in Asora is too straining huh" (Makoto)

When I said that, the dwarf that heard it went *kyoton*, and looked back at me.

"Eh, huh? Did I say something weird? I only thought that you wanted to go out once in a while~ though" (Makoto)

"Waka-sama, look carefully. Right now it's being enveloped by darkness but, where in this world do you think that there is a sense of closure? We still don't know how far the limit is, and are only able to see that mountain range at the distance. And the other day, a large river appeared. The creation of the city has barely begun"

"Eh? Uhm…" (Makoto)

"Moreover, the harvest is plentiful and as of now we haven't encountered any dangerous species! For us, this world is a place where we can't ask for anything more, a paradise!"

What insistence.

I see. From my point of view, this is a garden-like world that was created by Tomoe's power, but, in reality, it is incredibly vast, and the pioneering is still in its beginning steps. There are unknown frontiers here and there.

So for the people here, there is no sense of closure huh. I see, I feel a bit relieved by that.

"On top of that, we have Waka-sama and the others who hold a power that is outside of norms. People that even when we use all of our knowledge and techniques we are still unable to reach. There is no better happiness than being able to create weapons for you. Even the great elder is doing all nighters every day"

The dwarf-san laughs with a gahaha. More like, great elder-san, don't overexert yourself! Even though you are already pitiful for being told by Tomoe that your name elder dwarf is too long and to make it eldwarfs!

“However, I want to try going out. There is certainly that kind of emotion in me. I have an interest in what has the world’s equipment evolved into”

“Ah, an interest as a craftsmen huh” (Makoto)

“Yeah. What level of things they are looking for, that kind of interest is also involved”

‘If we make poor things and it becomes an uproar, it would be troublesome for Waka-sama’, is what he said after that.

Certainly. We have been luring in several adventurers and having them take a number of items so, it would be better if there are one or two craftsmen that understand this.

The Arkes… are impossible as expected. They will have to practice a bit more in their transformation ability before letting them out. It is just a matter of time before they learn a technique to take the form of a hyuman.

There is no real issue in letting the dwarfs out now. In Tsige there are a number of dwarf adventurers after all. And even if they are elders, their appearance isn’t that different.

“Then, how about going to the town we are in, while looking after the shop?” (Makoto)

I have already confirmed that there won’t be any problems in letting a demi-human be a member of my company. The registration to the guild is troublesome, but the process itself isn’t that different from a hyuman’s.

“Oh! That sounds fun!”

"Then, please gather a number of people please. I will be meeting them at a later time. In the demi-humans species, the dwarf is one of the races which has blacksmiths that create outstanding equipment after all. Maybe there will be requests for weapons" (Makoto)

"Hoh! Is it okay for us to accept them?!"

"If it's possible I want you to accept them. I also want to know the level of weapons that town will be asking for. It would be even better if you hear the wishes of the requester instead of suggesting them yourself. There is also the option of rejecting it if their request is a pathetic one" (Makoto)

"I am looking forward to it. It puts me in the mood of opening one of those festival carts that Tomoe has told me about!"

Tomoe, what are you teaching the dwarfs? The festival carts have an image of being expensive and have no good bargains in them though.

But now that I say it, it's unusual. It could be the perfect thing to get kids in the festive mood. It would be good for the craftsmen that have been making the equipment for me and my 2 followers with all their effort.

The dwarf that was my talking companion called some friends and told them right away the conversation we had, and we began a merry discussion.

I once again look at my surroundings. Everyone seemed to be cheerful and having fun while drinking alcohol.

Lizard, Arke, Orc, Tomoe, Mio, Tomoe… Tomoe?

Uwa… Did I get drunk? I see two Tomoes. No, there ARE two Tomoes.

Ah, she is jumping up and down with a cup of sake in her hands, it must be that so called clone huh. Now that I look at it closely, she is smaller and its only two heads big.

That clone is the role of brain in here and doing various things huh. Umu, thinking like that, I am beginning to feel that her unfit drinking style is actually quite pretty.

I am relieved to see that everyone is getting along well.

Using a day like this to dance and drink creates a fellowship between us.

The various races are living in one place, so it is important to make this kind of events. With the implication of creating a new culture as well.

It will be easier to blend in if the culture is the same after all. If Ema-san has thought about it up to this point, it seems that she has talent as a statesman.

… If she is just a festival lover, it will reduce my stress in the future though. Moderation is the best. Moderation.

Honestly, I don't want to interfere myself in the affairs of Asora~. Them looking at me so highly would make my words like that of a King, and it would end up as if I am driving them to a wall against their will.

Even though I say that I don't interfere, I still pretend to talk with the new residents that come. As expected, I think it is important to speak with the people that will be living with you all the time.

Now, the party has calmed down a bit so. Each races' moms and kids are slowly leaving. The ones left are the heavy drinkers.

I should return to my bed now.

Ah, that’s right. Let’s shoot the bow that I haven’t used for a while. Archery calms my mind after all.

Okay, let’s do that.

Then…

I will stealthily slip out and enjoy myself.

Chapter 46: Makoto's World

Translator Note:

Tree of Savior Close Beta is out and I am in! Haha, that's why it was delayed a bit. But hey, reviving my old days of Ragnarok is great.

Too much of me, enjoy this great chapter. No I'm serious, this is a GREAT CHAPTER.

"Hngh~ this is nice" (Makoto)

Now then.

I stretch my body and take a deep breath, inhaling the air of the forest.

Taking the bow with one hand, I gaze at the handmade target. The distance is, around 150m. I left the target in a place that was covered with trees and difficult to see on purpose, so I made it so the distance isn't that far.

That I have left so many obstructions on purpose is because I want to practice with my bow for the times when we are in the outskirts. I learned this from Sensei. Now that I think about it, she made me consider the situations and the requirements a lot. How nostalgic.

I take a sit.

Ah~, this moment is so good.

My mind is going blank. Hit the middle. Just thinking about that and concentrating on it. And then, spread my consciousness.

Changing my own existence into everything that is in the path to my target.

Me, my bow, the target, obstructions, the leaves and branches as well. Gathering them all into one self, I once again form the image in front of me.

Now, with this, I can even draw the trajectory that will take the arrow until it reaches the target. Well even if I said this, my friends only told me that it sounded right out of a TV program though!

I silently stand up and prepare my bow, pairing it with an arrow. For me, this is a gesture that has been perfected. I have repeated this process thousands of times.

To become healthy, to grow stronger, to get better. Having a goal is what helps you change.

It's not an exaggeration to say that I have passed most of my life using the bow. My sisters were also learning martial arts. And the percent is certainly lower than mine. It's not only because my body was weaker than other people, but it was a good part of the reason.

As a result, I was able to change my weak body, and it had an attraction that made me devote myself to it. I made my family worry, but it wasn't painful at all.

The first time I shot my bow in Asora I didn't hold back my power, I remember that I blew up the whole target.

I have properly made adjustments in that part.

After I finished putting everything up together, the simulation of the result has been done. The image of my arrow piercing the target will surely become reality.

"Fu~~" (Makoto)

My gathered fighting spirit becomes a breath and is released.

The arrow pierces the target as if it was being sucked in.

Again and again.

It's a chance that hasn't come for a while, so I shot several arrows.

And even though I am doing that, I don't feel tired at all. Maybe it's because I now have a superhuman body, or it might be because I am doing the archery that I love.

"And the target didn't split. Hmph, good" (Makoto)

The sweat that was running down my forehead felt comfortable.

I don't know how it works, but I lift my head up and look at the starry sky of the night. I don't know if this place called Asora is actually a different dimension that has been created, or if it is a different world altogether. I seriously can't understand this place at all.

If the sky and stars exist, does it mean that a universe also exists? If that is the case, would it be the universe of this world, or would it be from my previous world, or is it a third universe that belongs to neither of the two?

"Waka"

Startle

Did, I mess up again?

Why is it that when I use the bow I end up so defenseless?!

Would it be fine if instead of 'concentrating' on the line that connects me and the target, I concentrate on the surroundings of that line?

But how would I do that? …I will try combining [Sakai] with it. I don't hate an honest trial and error.

Oops, no good.

Now, who is it this time?

"Tomoe. And Mio too huh" (Makoto)

Maybe it's because my mind is clear, I can perceive nervousness in the movements of those twos' bodies. Is it an urgent state?

But, I feel like Mio-san is the one that looks as if she will cry at any time. Why?

"Was that just now, Waka's bow training?" (Tomoe)

Tomoe does a serious, no, a meek face.

"… Yeah. That's right. What is it? Your behavior is stiff" (Makoto)

"Are you telling me that Waka has been doing this kind of training all this time?" (Tomoe)

From Tomoe's face, a single sweat runs down her cheek.

What is it? What in the world is going on? Mio is beginning to tremble you know?

More like, hey! Why are you plunging onto me Mio-san?!

“Uoh?! What in the world is going on?!” (Makoto)

“Waka-sama~, you are alive! You are alive right?!” (Mio)

It seems that while she was rubbing her whole body onto me, she checked if I was alright.

Don’t tell me, an enemy raid?!

“Hey Tomoe! Don’t tell me that it’s an enemy raid!” (Makoto)

“… No. I am sorry for the rudeness, we saw your training just now. It was in the middle of it though” (Tomoe)

“Huh? And?” (Makoto)

I don’t understand the situation at all.

“The concentration that Waka does before shooting the arrow, or I don’t know if that is the correct way to call it, but it’s the time when you are sitting” (Tomoe)

“Aha?” (Makoto)

“The presence of Waka suddenly became thin, it was as if you meshed into the surroundings” (Tomoe)

“Aha…” (Makoto)

And what of it?

"It's not 'Aha'! That, that means, Waka's consciousness died, is what it means-de gozai masu!" (Tomoe)

Hearing my affirmation, Tomoe made an incredibly intense shout. It was a daily practice that I have been doing for more than 10 years. Why would I die?!

"Eh? Why would I die from that?" (Makoto)

"For people to stop their consciousness and scatter it, that is a state you can only reach when you are dead or in a state close to that!" (Tomoe)

"I-Is that so?" (Makoto)

Even if you tell me that, it was self-taught, but it is my own way to concentrate.

"Waka-sama… Waka-sama suddenly disappeared from the party. When we stealthily left to search, your presence suddenly became thin, and then, as if melting away, disappeared-desu!!" (Mio)

She was weeping while a grand amount of tears ran down.

Oou. Mio-san is crying.

I, have done something bad… I think?

"Ah~ Uhm, I am sorry for leaving the party ahead of time, but this is something that I have been doing in the past, it's like confirming my archery, or like, to calm my heart. So there is no need for you to worry…" (Makoto)

"… Waka, Waka said that you were just concentrating. What does that mean? Are you telling me that you call dispersing your consciousness, concentrating?" (Tomoe)

The infuriated Tomoe asked me a question while placing a hand on her forehead. Her temples were pulsating, and even her veins were showing.

What? I may have worried them but, is it something that would anger them up to this point?

"Yeah, when I calm down my mind and turn it blank, I extend my consciousness to the target, and when I collect the target, bow, and me, into one I…" (Makoto)

"Waka!" (Tomoe)

"I am still talking though?!" (Makoto)

"Are you telling me that you dispersed your consciousness up to that place and then recomposed yourself?!" (Tomoe)

"That is what I am telling you am I not?!" (Makoto)

It's more like firing it than dispersing it though.

"… Wa~ Waka, I have solved a numbers of the recent mysteries" (Tomoe)

She abruptly changed the subject.

"What is it this time?" (Makoto)

"Everything is the fault of Waka's bow training. You called it archery right? That is the reason" (Tomoe)

“What are you referring to?” (Makoto)

What, is it suddenly great detective time?

“The increase of Waka’s magic power. In reality, it should be impossible. Because there is an upper limit or fixed after all. Even if you do a large extent of training it will still be at a normal level, even as you grow up it won’t increase” (Tomoe)

Tomoe that was hanging her head down with a hand on her forehead, looks at me firmly. It was like a cut-in from P4*. <TN: Persona 4>

“However, on the day that Waka made a pact with Mio, your magic power was already incomparable to the time when you did a pact with me. And after that, the ‘maximum capacity level’ was increasing at a crazy pace” (Tomoe)

“Wasn’t it that your eye measured wrong?” (Makoto)

“That possibility is null. I have been comparing your magic power since the time I made a pact with you after all. And even now, the pace in which the Draupnir dyes is getting faster” (Tomoe)

Uh, that is certainly true. The time it takes to become red feels like it’s getting shorter. I thought that some trigger was the reason that made it that way though.

“And then, Waka…” (Tomoe)

“What?” (Makoto)

“Right now, Asora has gotten bigger” (Tomoe)

“HAH?!” (Makoto)

Making such a serious revelation so suddenly! Didn't I ask you to investigate it last time and you told me that it was still an unsettled matter?!

"It may be unbelievable for Waka, but that characteristic concentration of yours has doubled your own magic power" (Tomoe)

"DOUBLED?!" (Makoto)

"What Waka was doing is close to suicide in our eyes, but for Waka it should be something habitual. That's why we were looking at it for a while without interrupting, and it has become certain" (Tomoe)

"Like I would kill myself by just concentrating!" (Makoto)

"The dispersing of Waka's consciousness and its reforming, and, as if matching it, the size of Asora increased at once. Since now, it has done so approximately 5 times. Even though it's been a while since it has occurred" (Tomoe)

"Are you telling me that a river or a mountain has been created once again?!" (Makoto)

"No, it only got bigger-de gozai masu. It will most likely experience a geographical change when you make a pact with a new servant" (Tomoe)

"… Hey, are you serious? Are you telling me that I can't pull my bow calmly from now on?" (Makoto)

"You don't enter such a deep state of concentration when you are in actual combat right? In actuality, it didn't produce any increases when you did so" (Tomoe)

“So the lever is triggered when I do archery in a calm manner. Well, even with that it’s still troublesome” (Makoto)

“We will think about a countermeasure for that in the future, but the problem is the increase in magic power-de gozai masu” (Tomoe)

“Eh?” (Makoto)

Is there something worse than Asora getting bigger? Magic power amount?

“With the current amount of magic power that Waka possesses, it would be easy to make a pact with a mountain of existences in our level. Even though you needed close to half of your magic when you made a pact with me” (Tomoe)

Eh.

“Okay, listen well please, Waka. Your current magic power amount, can only be compared to…” (Tomoe)

Eeeh.

“… Most likely, Goddess class. No, there might be a chance that it would even surpass that in the near future” (Tomoe)

Eeeeeh?

Bug class magic power? What is that? Are you telling me that I have enough magic power to rival a God?

That means it would be even harder to hide it! It would increase my burden even more!

Gyaa! It has surpassed the dimension of hiding myself with a mask! Even though I already made up my resolve to take it off, a new problem has surfaced!

"Anyways, please suppress it. I recommend changing your Draupnirs every day. I will tell the dwarfs to prioritize on making the equipment" (Tomoe)

That 'In the worst case scenario I will be asking them to make equipment with absorbing functions as priority', is what she said.

"Just, why did it come to this?" (Makoto)

"The problem is most likely the dispersing of your consciousness and reforming of it. When Waka does that, you experience dead, and it turns into a situation where you are being born once again. At that time, your maryoku goes from zero to a sudden increase, is what I think" (Tomoe)

By dying and reviving the magic power separates? And by repeating this process it doubles and doubles and doubles and then doubles again? What's that, it's not sweet at all.

"This Asora as well" (Tomoe)

There's still more?

"The circumstances are changing. If we go by this assumption, the Asora that has become bigger after doing a pact with Waka, there is a chance that Waka will unconsciously 'create a world' that is close to your original world" (Tomoe)

"World, creation?!" (Makoto)

“We also don’t know about this, but there are a lot of things here that existed in Waka’s world, so we can infer that” (Tomoe)

“No no no no, using just that as evidence is a bit…” (Makoto)

“Yeah, but the stars alignment is something that I can’t understand at all. If this is the starry sky that Waka knows of, then it means that this is a new world of Asora that Waka has created. Then I could understand why the world changes whenever you make a new pact. Because when the creator adds a new servant, the worlds’ laws will increase after all” (Tomoe)

Starry sky.

Yeah, it may be a wishful observation, but this should be a completely different sky from the one in my memories. That’s right, as expected, I don’t want to believe such a crazy thing like me creating a new world after just a few days of arriving to it.

Yeah, hm, yeap, a sky I don’t know of. It’s fine right? The constellations.

I am not versed in that area, so I don’t know if Ursa Major was a small W or if it was an hourglass. Like Aquarius, Gemini, Sagittarius. I only remember the shape of those.

“Ursa Major, Cassiopeia, Orion” (Makoto)

I-I-I found them?!

The arrangement is a mess though. There is a constellation at that part! It may be ignoring the seasons, but it is certainly there!

“It seems that, there is a resemblance in the sky huh. I am happy that the mystery has been solved, but I have to put my hands down to this” (Tomoe)

“Bug, no, the Goddess?” (Makoto)

“Yeah, taking into account the temperament of that Goddess. If she knows of this, she would most likely move to eliminate Waka” (Tomoe)

Well yeah, if it’s that Goddess, she would certainly do that. She might even use the heroes. This is not an ambition of mine. Certainly not.

“Let’s hide it for now and think about a counter measure for it” (Tomoe)

This samurai great detective.

Now that I have restraint my magic power completely, for now I should hide it. I really don’t want a confrontation with the heroes.

I should take a break from archery for a while. Then that means, being able to shoot a lot today was some sort of blessing.

Yeah, a blessing. At least it reduced the chances of having the last boss attack suddenly.

Optimistic mind, optimistic mind.

Ah that’s right, as soon as I get to meet the medicine related people that Rembrandt-san will present me to, I will go to Academy Town.

And while I’m at it, I should live the life of a student. Ahaha, ahahahaha~~!

Oops, Makoto is now a new religion.

Chapter 47: Makoto's World ~Tomoe~

~ Tomoe's Side~

My master was sitting.

His presence was thin. It was one step to death.

However, I couldn't smell death from master. How contradictory.

Master had left the party before it was over, feeling that his presence was getting thinner, I arrived at this place with Mio.

What in the world is this?

Mio wanted to jump out as soon as possible to confirm his safety, but I stopped her.

Waka's state. It was as if he did this habitually.

I instructed Mio to stay and analyze the situation. There were no signs of Waka committing suicide. On the contrary, he said that he would be taking off his mask, that he would make a store inside a company, and we had the matter about becoming a member of the kingdom. It was more like, he was living his life plentifully.

He was also pretty happy about Mio finding that flower.

And in front of us, an insane ritual was occurring.

This was an event that didn't bore me when I watched it, but right now it wasn't the time for that.

One of the problems that we couldn't solve even when we investigated it, the Asora expansion, happened at the exact moment when Waka's consciousness returned!

At the same time, Waka's presence become clear, and the paired up arrow was send flying to the far away target as if it was being sucked in. Its gesture was so beautiful that it would captivate anyone. It was as natural as breathing. Our eyes move from Waka to the arrow, and then to the far away target.

Such thinking like 'it would not hit', there wasn't even a shred of it in our mind. By the moment Waka changed from seating to moving position, I was already certain it would hit.

And when I moved my gaze from the target to Waka, I felt like my mouth turned wide-open.

The magic power of Waka that was already enormous, had suddenly increased.

The maximum capacity of magic power is not something that would normally increase. Even when you put your whole life into it to train, by doubling that amount you would be called a demonic existence.

There is also the secret method of utilizing a pact, but the demerits of it are quite big. In a lot of meanings it's an outside measure, a method that could even be called a forbidden technique-ja.

And that magic power's maximum capacity has suddenly increase by double.

His presence grows thin once again. Mio's face becomes grim. I am also very anxious.

And then, Asora began to distort, and, his magic power doubled.

Are you telling me that he has been repeating a dying and resurrection process?! Asora grew bigger a number of times as arrows were send flying, every time an arrow is released, the expansion occurs.

Are you telling me that this world of Asora is responding to Waka's increase of magic power and expanding?

Then, is the Asora that I create and this one, different things? This… is a world that Waka created unconsciously after he made a pact with me?!

Something like the creation of a world, is an act that no one in this world would be able to accomplish you know?

It's not something half-assed like the dimension that I am specialized in and am able to interfere in.

That's right, it can't compare to this. Even that Goddess is unable to.

The Goddess 'descended' to this lands, and after speaking to a number of previous residents that lived in it, created a world where it would be possible to live in. She made a contract with the people of this lands, and on top of that, gave birth to various species.

As such, I and the other superior dragons are some of those previous residents. By the way, Mio is, in a sense, a previous resident as well. In her case, she was a drifter, she ended up in this lands by coincidence.

That’s right, even the Goddess couldn’t freely create it. I know that she is not the strongest God race in existence, but she is one of the Gods that were left with the management. She must have some status herself.

Then, what in the world is our master? Are you telling me that he did something that surpassed that Goddess by several ranks, unconsciously?

With his own efforts? Or is it the power which was given to master by that God when he came to this world, the one responsible of this? From what I have seen in Waka’s memories, it felt like someone who wasn’t that significant, a venerable God.

No matter if he came from another world, he is still a human being. Even with effort or assistance, it’s not something I can think of possible.

Wait, in the case that my deduction about this world is correct, it may be possible that I can finish another case which was assigned to me.

The irregularity of Asora’s climate. A solution to that arises.

Well, at any rate.

What an interesting situation. A person that could reach a creation-deity class magic power after a few more shots of his archery. How bizarre. Moreover, that action he does to reach the level of a God is not an ordeal but something he does habitually.

I will never get tired. Makoto is an existence that will never bore me. It makes me question if he really will die in a hundred years. I can’t believe it.

If that is the case, it's not an exaggeration to think that the Goddess will take attention to this. More like, it's possible she would use a number of influential people and even the heroes in order to overwhelm him.

Surpassing a God.

Waka talks ill about the Goddess, but I couldn't feel hostility or malice, and even if there is, it was a pure hatred that didn't end in murder intent.

He may diss her and he may quarrel about her. There may not be favorable feelings for her. But, why is it? I can't imagine the image of my master bathed in the blood of that Goddess and pushing her unto the path of destruction.

It may be that I just don't want to imagine his figure drowned in madness and hatred. In a normal case, it would be a treatment that would incite anyone to want to kill her. Of all things she threw him into the wastelands, it even makes me question her sanity.

In time, surpassing God. The name of the act given to God killers surfaced in my mind.

Anyways, it's a forbidden word. Looking at my master that was downhearted and laughing weakly, I couldn't stop my lips from lifting up.

A clerk in the company or the role of examining Asora. Even using me as a convenient dictionary for this world's items.

Use me for anything. If it's for this splendid and dangerous master that I can't see the limits of, I will do anything.

Chapter 48: The people that gather around the honey

~ A certain adventurer ~

Recently, the state of Tsige has been good.

The reason is simple.

It's because new highly-skilled adventurers have appeared and are finishing requests one after the other. The names of the guild's high-ups list has changed a lot. The names of those adventurers are still not there yet, but the party that knows them, all suddenly increased in level and are now in that list.

There are 3 new adventurers. However, there is only one that is actually mobilizing. Her name is Tomoe. It may be hard to believe, but she is level 1340!

It surpasses in dimensions the level of the 'Dragon Killer' that is rumored to be the strongest currently. Maybe there is a reason why Tomoe's rank is so low, so her name is not listed yet, and as of now, only a few people in the guild have taken attention to this, but she is 400 levels higher than Sofia*. <TN: the dragon killer>

And she is a force that sweeps over the overflowing requests that were related to the wasteland. Right now, there is no one who doubts that

level. There are a lot of people who have flattered her and tried to get closer to her, but I haven't heard of anyone that has succeeded.

For some reason, the bunch that were conspiring to do something to the Rembrandt Company are also trying to get close to her.

When I investigated it closer, I discovered that the man that is normally with those two is a merchant. I don't know what was the reason for it, but he provided rare materials that the Rembrandt Company needed and are now in a good relation with each other.

In the end, he is only a remnant that can't even go out to hunt by himself. When I investigated about it, I discovered that he fishes for the materials of the monsters which were left behind by Tomoe when she is done. Pathetic.

That guy is an idiot.

I had my eyes, not on Tomoe, but on the other two. Raidou and Mio. Raidou is a level 1, he must not be a skillful person of significance.

This is information that has been cleverly hidden, it seems that the previous top ranker Lime attacked Tomoe and the others with quite the numbers. I heard that Raidou only punched one spell caster and the others were all taken out by Tomoe. I don't know why someone strong like Lime would do that, even with those cheap looks he is actually an attentive and tender-hearted person. He may have been angered by the fact that the Rembrandt Company was taking the low ranked requests from young adventurers.

I think that teaching them about reality is one of the jobs a leader should do. Powerless people will one day end up dying. I think that people who can only do transportation and medic plant gathering should wake up from their dream quickly for their own sake.

However, for some reason, Mio didn't participate in the strife with Lime and the others.

Mio is a level 1500, it's a level that makes you doubt if she is actually a spirit. It's scary that even if I were told the reason she didn't participate was because, "She would kill them even if she held back", I would believe it.

It's possible that between these three people, Tomoe is the lowest. She certainly received some sort of order and is now taking requests with a specific party.

At the front there is a suspicious masked man called Raidou that is conducting as if he were big stuff, but that is most likely an act. He must be Mio's pimp or manservant. It may even be a male prostitute that is being shared by those two.

Mio must be the true leader of those three. Her level is proof of that. Then it would be impossible to get a good response from Tomoe even if you try to talk to her. If you want to talk with someone, you should go to Mio.

My intuition is telling me that. This intuition of mine has saved me a number of times already. We reached level 95 and finally arrived at the point of entering the wasteland. I have talent, and I even worked hard. I have the rights to say so.

If you are planning on staying in Tsige as an adventurer, what would be the point if you are not going into the wasteland? If you are not going to be entering that place, then just go to another area to perform your activities.

However, the wasteland's requests are all difficult. I have accepted a number of them, but, as of now, there is not a single one that I have succeeded in.

At any rate, the mamonos are strong. We can somehow defeat one with three of us, but in the case of a strong individual, that is impossible. We can't do requests for subjugation or collection of parts. It would be another story if we were able to smoothly gather the materials from one, but the scent of the carcass will always call the other mamonos. The problem would be solved if we were able to take them on with only two people though.

The exploration and the harvesting requests as well. In the end, the high difficulty of these combats are stopping us from succeeding. However, if Tomoe comes as a vanguard, we will be able to finish it easily. There isn't that much difference between us and that Toa party after all. That they can finish their requests one after the other, moving up in ranks, and also increasing their levels, it's all because they are operating with Tomoe. I have followed them once. Just by having Tomoe there, they were able to concentrate on gathering the materials without minding about the mamonos, because the other mamonos wouldn't get close. The mamonos that lacked intelligence attacked Tomoe, but they ended up split in half. I could only laugh. It wouldn't be an exaggeration to call it a sightseeing tour.

Then it's only proper that we also get to use her. Raidou or Mio are fine. If I am able to reel in any of those two, I will be able to taste the same flavor. Get materials, turn them into money, and buy good equipment.

It would also be good if we walk to the other towns around the wasteland. There is no doubt that by the time we return to Tsige we will be around level 200-300. If that happens, being a knight of the highest rank would not be a dream. Even martial art tournaments around the world would be an easy win. Even the most prominent empires' competitions would send invitations to us. <TN: damn, this fellow dreams big. DREAMS>

Everything hangs on Raidou and Mio.

But the reaction of the other two people in my party was not that good.

One of them is a level 100 that got there by doing requests (that were not related to the wasteland), and then went defeating mamonos at the entrance of the wastelands. She told me that it would be more secure to just aim at the mirage town that has been rumored about. How stupid. Instead of looking for something that we don't even know if it exists, it would be more effective to reel in Tomoe to us. That girl, even though she holds a prejudice against the mamonos and demi-humans, she is trying to go to the rumored mamono town? Just how many years do you think it takes to get to level 100 with requests that are not related to the wasteland and mamono subjugations?

The other one was even more negative about it, how foolish. He is saying that we should begin by obtaining money and buying good equipment. Like I have been saying, money, level, and equipment will all come to us if we are able to get Tomoe and Mio with us! It's common sense that we can get cheap equipment if we have the materials! Please stop thinking about armor first when you are a man.

I began thinking about a plan. I admit that the wasteland's risk is high. So I will arrange the risk and return, and will bring the discussion to those two again. Even if they are like that, they are the two people that have accompanied me until now after all. Taking into account ability and coordination, I don't want to dissolve our party.

The important Mio is nowhere to be found. Moreover, she is way too strong. If her mood turns bad, she might even kill me. It's not to the level of the base, but the weight of life in here compared to other towns is pretty light.

Then it's fine to just get close to Raidou that is normally seen around, and then create a situation where I can talk with Mio.

Putting as much make-up as I could and wearing villager girl clothes that I would normally not put on, I tried to talk with him. But he was moving so busily, that he didn't even pay attention to me. For a mere level 1. Merchants and magicians might be my least preferred type.

However, I didn't feel like he was used to women. To call him a male prostitute was a mistake huh. Then, is he a manservant?

After that, I tried dressing as a brothel woman to make a body connection with him. For a man, even if he only sleeps with a woman once, he would hold affections to her. If he is not dyed by Mio's colors, this should work. <TN: If you want a one way trip to hell, then yeah>

But, this was a bad move. When I reached the step of drawing him in, both Tomoe and Mio suddenly appeared and abducted him. That man, he may be an incredibly handsome behind that mask. I didn't think he would be a man that those two would fight for. Then that means, trying to lure him in with seduction will have a reverse effect. The ones I want to get close to is not him, it's Tomoe and Mio after all.

If I had the other two's cooperation, the result may have differed, but, in the end, the result was that I failed in getting close to them. My face may have been remembered in a bad way, the chances for me to get close to Raidou have certainly decreased. There is no mistake that he is avoiding me.

But, to have come to this.

I think of a way. A method to somehow use the power of them.

I could only think of poorly made plans. Above all, even though I escaped with my life, the chances that I ended up giving a bad impression to Tomoe and Mio are extremely high.

No choice, now that it has come to this, I have to make the other two cooperate no matter what. And then, even if we have to use cheap methods, we will make it succeed. With the two accepting, I began thinking on what I should do to make them move…

……

…

I see.

I will not make them move, it's fine if we just move when they do.

It's bad with Tomoe that already has that Toa, which is a darkness bandit. When Mio or Raidou leave the wasteland, we will tail them in a distance that they won't discover us. And if they enter the interior part, we will just give up.

This is it. If it's this, those two will accept.

We might get our hands on the mamono's leftovers that Mio hunted. We could even arrive at the Mamono Town. The amount of weakened enemies and left over enemies should not be small.

This works. That I concurred with their talk of this being pathetic annoyed me though. Instead of following Tomoe, it would be better to follow Raidou or Mio, and the competition would be a lot less. Because of that, the danger will also increase, but it's on an acceptable level.

Our plan has been decided.

Now it comes down to when they will move.

It's seriously hard to catch the position of Mio. Let's concentrate on Raidou. If we follow him, we should certainly meet with Tomoe and

Mio. It’s not like he would enter the wasteland alone. Because he doesn’t have the level and rank. If he has Tomoe or Mio, they would let him in as a special case, but if it’s just by himself, he won’t get the permission.

However, he was strangely sharp. It’s also because he is avoiding me. The place where I was planning on meeting him was suddenly avoided and he took another route, and we would sometimes lose him while we were tailing. In short, we were unable to predict his next moves. I don’t know how he is able to detect us, but it is certain that he is being cautious.

That’s why I will ask for one of the two to change with me.

We three were born in Tsige and were raised in it. If we go with two people, it should be possible to at least follow Raidou that doesn’t know the area yet. I should make it so we are ready to leave to the wasteland at any time.

I should begin thinking about the time when we have to forestall Raidou and the others.

After finally becoming an adventurer, at this moment where there is a feeling of a war approaching, this is a good time to sell our names. An incredibly sweet nectar is hanging in front of me.

This is what they call, a chance of a lifetime. For the sake of rising, I can’t fail here.

Chapter 49: The wasteland's flower, the town's flower

The ambrosia was certainly growing in the wasteland.

That's why I had Mio and a number of others search for it, with a few days passing, they found it.

Without disturbing the area where the plant was growing, I took a few of them back. When I asked Mio who was the one in charge of them, she pointed at the plants.

"I asked these children directly. We properly talked out that there won't be any problems with their propagation-desu wa" (Mio)

These children?

In this world plants can talk too huh. Fumu, this was a blind spot.

"So Mio can talk with plants huh. Alchemy, curing, you really have too many hidden specialties" (Makoto)

It's to the point that I might mistake her for a surprise box*. <TN: or Jack in the box, but not sure if that's accurate>

"Even if I say that I can speak with them, it's not like I can speak with them clearly. We can exchange our intentions" (Mio)

“And? Will it be able to take root here?” (Makoto)

“We will know that from now on. If it’s no good, we can bring them back to their original place and have Tomoe-san create a barrier” (Mio)

If hyumans find them, they would be taken out by the root and they would perish after all, is what she added.

I think so too. Mio, you really are growing up! I am truly happy!

“However, Waka-sama, there is one problem. No, even if I call it a problem, it’s just a petty thing though” (Mio)

“What?” (Makoto)

Right now it looks like things are proceeding smoothly though.

“It may be self-proclaimed, but there are actually people protecting the ambrosia. This time we took it without telling them, however, I think it would be better to explain them at a later time or it will become troublesome” (Mio)

“… People protecting it?” (Makoto)

I see. If that’s the case, they would certainly turn to search for the one responsible. Because depending on their actions, it could turn into Tsige knowing the location of the ambrosia after all.

If handled poorly, it could even turn into a war between this forest people and Tsige.

That’s no good.

“Yeah, judging by the trace, I think that they are from a fairy race. A serious and hard headed race that doesn’t listen to other people’s

situation. I don't know if they will seriously listen to us even if we talk with them" (Mio)

"But if we have the consent of the plants themselves, it shouldn't become a serious issue, right?" (Makoto)

"No, as I stated previously, it is self-proclaimed-na no desu. As they don't seem to have any methods to exchange their intentions with these children. They just look over the important plants, and are protecting them, is how it most likely goes" (Mio)

… As expected, speaking with plants must be a pretty rare skill. The fairy race looks like the type that would be able to talk with trees and grass, but that doesn't seem to be the case.

Finding a plant that is on the verge of extinction and after that we protect it and look after it. We have consent and moreover, we are able to sympathize with them.

Fairies, fairies huh. Pixies, dryads, if she is saying that they are serious and hard headed, they could even be knockers. If it's a dryad, it would be the appearance of the first one in my conquest strike zone.

The people of Tsige are just way too beautiful that I can't get my hands on them you know~. I'm a good for nothing after all. On top of that, leaving aside the merchants, the adventurers are the problem. From neck to bottom they are so exposed that one has to look twice.

It's to the level that even at great subcultural events it would be totally out, a cosplay that would leave you with a ghastly pale look. For women it was poison to the eye and for men it caused you to wanna puke. Either of them made you question their sanity.

One time, there was a woman that her upper half was practically leaves, there was one who only had a small cloth wrapped around her

chest. Moreover, most of them had the lower half dressed as Arabia girls, the order is completely reversed~! Is what I wanted to tsukkomi.

There are people that have real moving beast ears and elves that have unbelievably slim bodies, and it's also filled with various race beauties that fulfill all types of tastes walking around. Even the normal beauties are walking with radical attires.

MO.RE.O.VER!

Because of my two followers' high level (I am completely sure this is the reason!), there have been a number of women that have tried seducing me lately!

When I return to Asora, leaving aside Tomoe, Mio looks at me with an aroused face (it's probably not my imagination) and there are times when she comes to my room uninvited. Geez, it's already tiring. Seriously tiring. It's an important thing so I said… meh, I don't care anymore. That's how tired I am.

Being trapped in a trauma-like experience with a love confession and become an adult in one go. Losing my gas in a lot of meanings and becoming a sage.

Yeah, there was a time when I walked to the red-light district filled with brothels.

That was a mistake. I don't even want to remember it.

I was forcefully returned by Tomoe and Mio, and they made a big uproar about who I should embrace. When they began undressing, I silently tried to get out of there, but I was stopped by a pinkish mist that looked like it would not be good for my body and a sticky spider web.

Even though I was thinking about paying to graduate from my cherry status with no strings attached. To embrace the two that are like relatives, for it to enter that kind of relationship, I honestly felt like it was close to a taboo. Tomoe and Mio are way too close. They cause me so many problems that I feel like they are troublesome sisters.

Even though they are my companions, followers, our relationship is more close and profound.

In terms of acquaintances, I have Toa-san that looks exactly like my kohai, and with just that it makes my stomach churn. Even if I lose my reasoning to the point that I would attack any woman that crosses my path, I probably wouldn't attack Toa-san.

Honestly, if a woman that looks like Higashi appears as well, I am sure that I would raise a canopy in Asora and become a hikikomori*! <TN: shut-in>

Right now, there isn't anyone that I would like to connect my body with. It hurts my heart. It may have been a different story if Tomoe and Mio had separated from me and mobilized by themselves.

Oh, let's leave my sex circumstances for now. So I have to give my greetings to the fairies that are supposed to be overlooking the ambrosia, right? Understood.

"Well, it's not like they are bad guys. At any rate, we should meet them and have a talk" (Makoto)

"Won't it cause troubles to Waka-sama?" (Mio)

"I don't mind" (Makoto)

“No way~ leave it to me. (Maybe I should have just searched for them and ate them. For them to take the time of Waka-sama, such an honor)” (Mio)

What, just now, did I hear an incredibly dangerous thought? No, I shouldn’t be able to hear thoughts. Then what is it?

It must be that. It’s my instincts telling me that leaving this to Mio is dangerous. No doubt about it.

“Mio, isn’t it good to walk out together once in a while?” (Makoto)

“!! Together?!” (Mio)

“Yeah, yeah, together” (Makoto)

“Yeah, I will go! Going out huh*!” (Mio) <いかいでか> <TN: she uses a jargon I don’t understand>

Are you a rascal? What kind of tension is that?

So, the fairy race huh. What kind of race will they be?

… It would be nice if they have a big body and have a maid disposition, furthermore an Ane-sama* type. <TN: older sis>

My followers are truly filled with freedom only.

If there is an Ane-sama type, I would welcome her with open arms.

No, more importantly.

… At this occasion, it would be fine if I put the Ane-sama type as the runner-up condition.

Not people like Tomoe and Mio that put me as a symbol of adoration, an existence that becomes the counter of those two, I am super looking for someone like that.

Author Note:

Mio is, so to speak, dumb.

That Makoto can't leisurely put her hands on her is because, saying it bluntly, he is a good for nothing.

But because she is there, the women around him can't put a hand on him as well (because she would get in the way). Being blocked, Makoto is in an edgy state that would make him explode at any moment. The person himself doesn't notice yet that he is being cornered to that extent, and the dangerous gauge is just slowly filling up.

Well, he is a teenager protagonist. In a not so distant future.

The development isn't that fast so in a story sense, it may be distant though. ^^;

"Are we really leaving the rape part with Tomoe and Mio like that?! I want to know more damn it!" – Thoughts of a sad adult

Okay, let me explain. They couldn't rape him xD. The author himself is telling us that he is in a dangerous state where he is being cockblocked. So I am sure he hasn't done it yet.

Chapter 50: My reliable blue dragon

Fu…

Fufufu…

Fufufufuhahahahaha!

I knew it. I already knew it!!!

That this world will never be kind with me!

Yes, this is Misumi Makoto at the scene!* <TN: he is imitating reporters>

I am right now using [Sakai] and both of my hands to handle the arrows and magic that are falling on us, while calming down Mio who is on the verge of snapping by using my left arm to cradle her. Covering for a party of three people that appeared out of nowhere, I am now in the process of negotiating a ceasefire!

Just what kind of situation is this?!

Chaos, truly chaos.

What in the world is going on?! I was seriously trying to hold myself down from screaming.

There are two enemies. It’s the rumored fairy race.

One of them is using a bow and sniping us with precision. The problem is that the shot arrows were multiplying and I am having trouble evading them. What a troublesome effect these arrows possess!

The other one has a short cane and, probably, using superior ancient language. Using magic that is called Ancient, she knits her arias, raining attack magic on our location. The thrown magic explodes before impact and it increases the area of the attacks. It was a ball of ice that spread like a buckshot and invisible wind blades.

That there is no fire attribute attack that could cause a conflagration is one of the few blessings. These fellows really like propagating attacks!

Just by the name of superior ancient language it sounds as if it were impressive, but it's different from the language that I use. Well, as expected of being superior, it is better than the lower in terms of utilizing the magic power effectively in the allotted time. In terms of magic power it may be the number one.

The two fairies were perfectly exposing their brownish skin and using green grass as their armor. It looks more like clothes than armor. Their weapons are like that, so I think that their armor is also enchanted.

I thought that stylish green colored clothing would only fit the high-elfs from that cursed island*, but it seems I was wrong. No matter what a beautiful person wears, she will still look beautiful. <TN: May be a reference to Deedlit, from Record of Lodoss>

Red eyes and white hair. Their body build looked delicate, and instead of calling it glamorous it was more like slender.

The one using a bow was one head taller than the one using magic. Those two lined up would make a great picture.

Yaa~! Please stop your attacks~ Hear us out~!

“You bastard hyumans! To aim for the crimson flower that takes root in this land, we will provide punishment!”

It’s troublesome if I die. If that punishment’s choice is only dead, I will avoid it! Would you stop shooting already?! So you guys call the ambrosia, crimson flower! Certainly, the outside appearance was similar to that of a crimson lotus flower.

“That sin, take it with your life”

What do you mean by *take it*! Is that modern terminology?! Are you nuts?! <TN: とりま, a lingo I don’t know about>

Throwing me a combination of invisible wind blades and ice buckshots as if she were a demon!

“I’m telling you it’s a misunderstanding. Listen, I and my follower are not related to these three people. For now, please listen to our story! More like, stop your attacks!” (Makoto)

“Aren’t you protecting those three for a while now?! If you are not their comrade, then what are you?! Using a magic of unknown origins!”

I don’t think I can explain [Sakai] in this kind of situation. Even the residents of Asora were half-convinced after all.

“Moreover, I can smell the scent of the crimson flower from you. You, who has taken it, are now dead or alive!”

Are you a dog?! What you are saying is all weird, in a lot of meanings! Goddess you bastard, properly translate things! Are we even communicating here?!

If you are a dog, appear like a dog and be obedient.

“Wan”

“Why are you barking?!” (Makoto)

“Some sort of revelation came from myself, telling me to bark”

“Revelations don’t come from yourself! Anyways, stop… no, please stop! It’s getting dangerous!” (Makoto)

This browny-san is weird. If her ears were longer, she would be a perfect dark elf! Though they don’t have a dark atmosphere and the elf nobleness at all!

“Hey, you! Haven’t you been running away only? If you are able to defeat them, please do so right now!”

“That’s right, since we have finally found a treasure like the ambrosia! We are going to share some with you, so go and defeat those two!”

“I’m free~zing, dying~~, this time, for real, I will die~!”

Shut up, you hyuman trio. From the timing of your appearance, it’s clear that you have been following us! Since when were you the finders?!

If I knew this would happen, I would have scattered those three that were following me so unskillfully! I shouldn’t have been so cautious as to wait for what they would do!

I thought they wouldn’t pose any problems, so I let them run about freely, but it totally backfired on me. I admit that I was sort of confident I could handle anything that would come from them.

By the way, that woman crying about treasure, I remember her from somewhere… If I remember correctly, it's that brothel Onee-chan. She was an adventurer?

From hyumans I am called a demi-human, and from demi-humans and demons I am called an ugly hyuman. Just how sad of a bat am I.

"Waka-sama~ its fine to eat them right? These, it's fine to kill them right? Those two are wasting so much of your time after all. I will eat them, it's alright-desu ne?" (Mio)

"Nooooo! Mio, wait!" (Makoto)

I deny that dangerous murmur Mio did while in between my arms with all I had! She is definitely planning on eating everything in the area! She is talking while looking at the floor after all!

All my ways are blocked! I was truly surrounded by all sides (counting my side). What should I do, what would be fine to do in this situation?!

(Waka. What a pleasant situation you are in) (Tomoe)

Oh, my first follower! Is it the arrival of a reversal? Is it that? Even when you are surrounded from all sides, there is still the sky?

(Tomoe, its Tomoe! Can't you do something about this?!) (Makoto)

(… Even if I receive an order from a master that has gone to a date with just Mio…) (Tomoe)

(No, that's different-jan. I just came here to talk with the fairies-jan. It's because I felt that if I left Mio alone, they would end up in her stomach!) (Makoto)

Tomoe, saying that after seeing this situation. You seriously don't know how to read the mood.

Seriously just come and save me, Tomoemon*! <TN: Doraemon reference>

(You even bring hyumans along, it must be pretty fun huh) (Tomoe)

(They tailed us! Tomoe, I ask of you! It's fine if you want to make paddy field or katanas or whatever experiment! If you have some sort of plan, please do it!) (Makoto)

(?! I was waiting for those words! Sure punishment or reward, is this society's truth! I will drag those three hyumans to Asora, so do a moderate explosion of sorts please. After that, Waka can let go of Mio and have a talk with those forest ogres) (Tomoe)

Forest ogres!

They are ogres! Not fairies! Moreover, I made an incredibly stupid promise! I am a 100% sure that swordsmiths and paddy fields will be born in Asora now!

I have confirmed that they are a pretty grim race. Do ogres enter the fairy category in this world?

"Kill kill kill…" (Mio)

Rape face, the rape face came~. <TN: I'm not messing around, it seriously said that. Okay, it said eyes, but I placed face. You can thank me later>



Mio is going in an incredibly dangerous route. Tomoe-san, I ask of you, please do it fast!

The forest ogre-san is sending a rain of arrows.

“DIE!”

“Please do something!”

From the forest ogre to the hyuman party. And from the hyuman party to me. The words were flying out.

The rain of arrows is smoothly flying towards us.

I make a flame barrier that surrounds all the circumference of the hyumans. The primary element of the arrows is wood. And there doesn’t seem to be any enchantments in the speed so.

The layer of flame that was spread out from the floor for show was still hot enough to burn them all. It wasn’t hot enough to burn the arrowheads, but if it can at least kill the momentum, it’s the same as not having attack power.

… Forgive me for the scalds.

I can tell that the presence of those three has disappeared. The fire wall that appeared all of a sudden made them fall in panic, making

them unable to say any words of opposition to Tomoe who took them away.

So it's finally only Mio and the fairy ogres left huh.

"Mio, hey Mio!" (Makoto)

There's no response, it seems to be only a corpse~*, no, she is whispering something. <TN: DQ reference>

"I'm so done, I will do it, eat, melt everything and drink it like juice~" (Mio)

Great. That's what you will be doing huh?!

Uuuuh, no choice!

I was a bit hesitant, but I grabbed a sharp pointed ice shot with the palm of my hands and grasp it with force.

There were a lot of better ways, but it's too late for that.

My blood was dripping. It wasn't that much okay?

I bring my wounded hand closer to Mio, who I was carrying in my left arm. Accurately speaking, I sealed her mouth.

Her murmurs stop. Not because I sealed her mouth, it's because of the red substance that touched Mio's lips.

The feeling of Mio's tongue in my hand send currents through my body. Geez, drink drink. And then stop your monologue that sounds like a spell of some sort.

With this, Mio should stop her movements for now.

Then.

I will now change my actions of calling out the forest ogres continuously while moving around.

I look at the girls firmly, and stop my feet.

“Hyuman, is it an internal fall down?”

They must be thinking that I burned those 3 people down. From the outside, it certainly looks like that.

“No, I just isolated them” (Makoto)

“Movement has stopped”

She soon points her cane at me.

I feel a change in the surroundings. This is wind magic huh. I don’t know what kind of magic it is, but I can partly tell from the aria what the girl is doing and the magic power that is gathering. It’s a big technique that differs from anything she has released until now.

“Mio, scatter” (Makoto)

One word, with one word I order Mio, who was being held by me.

The dark magic has a number of special characteristics that other magic doesn’t have. One of those characteristics is that it is the polar opposite of light which is the element of the Goddess and everyone hates it. By the way, I don’t care about it one bit.

One of the other special characteristics is that…

“Yes, Waka-sama” (Mio)

She has returned to her senses (maybe), I watch the flow of Mio's magic. She must have 'grasped' the situation with a glance. How impressive, it must be a skill that was born from her instincts.

Just before the magic is gathered and its attribute added.

The magic that was being formed, scatters.

"?!"

The two forest ogres have a face that told me they didn't understand the situation. Well, that's obvious. This kind of technique is most likely in the field of acrobatics. I tried to practice it when I heard of it, but it's still not in a stage where it can be used practically. It's in a level where if I know about the skill that is going to be used, I will be able to scatter it.

The dark element eats magic power. Moreover, in normal situations it is very efficient.

For a magic that has been formed completely, it will eat it in a very inefficient manner. If you want to make it disappear you would need several number of times the magic power used. Against people that use catalysts like canes and people that gather their magic power in their fingertips, it can eat it quite effectively.

What would happen if the magic power gathered in the hands is eaten before it is activated?

The answer is simple. The magic itself will be canceled. Moreover, the eaten magic power won't return to the user, so the magic power will be expended.

In short, a counter to magic will be accomplished. To every other element.

But you will have to be one step ahead of that person in the moment it is being prepared and be able to read the spell's arrangement, moreover, you will have to activate your magic before your opponent and do a reverse scan on the enemy's spell core, the place where the magic power is gathering.

The difficulty is really high. Well, even if I say that, Mio, who has been familiar with the darkness element for a long time, can finish this process as if she were breathing. Instinct, what a scary skill.

And you have to do all those acrobatics in actual combat. If you want to go against Mio, instead of using magic that has a long aria and possesses high attack power, it is more effective to use a simple and high powered magic that you can shoot continuously. Well, you may be eaten though. Yeah, I don't want to do it.

"If there is a need to show our strength before having our talk…" (Makoto)

"Hoh~ so you are eager to fight now?"

"Wait. There is something strange"

B girl feels a slight disturbance from the fact that she couldn't activate her magic. But it's already too late!

"I will prove it to you by leaving you powerless!" (Makoto)

The enemies are using a short cane and a bow. However, if they aim like this, the attacks will reach my body completely*.
＜でも、まんま狙うと位置的に体ごと撃ち抜いちゃうので。＞

(Mio, it will be glowing a bit) (Makoto)

I briefly tell Mio my intentions.

Raising the power of the light magic and making the effective time an instant, I throw it in between the two of them and have it explode. It had no special properties, it was only to block their vision.

Hmph, because of my mask that I haven't removed yet, it is no surprise my field of vision is a bit bad. I think it's good that they had a bit of an advantage!

The two of them were trying to retreat from the light, in that space I shoot a [Brid] on the objects that were on their hands.

I destroy the cane and bow that were their weapons. Just in case the weapons were sturdier than I thought, I had already prepared the next aria, but it seems there was no need to.

I, I'm tired…

We can finally enter negotiations. In a game all would be done by just pressing the TALK button though.

Chapter 51: At the Forest Ogres' village

The village of the Forest Ogres was in a different place from where the ambrosias grow.

They were truly good willed, or more like, because of their own feeling of responsibility, they have been dispatching people regularly to protect the ambrosia.

They are in a place pretty close to Tsige, but it seems that there hasn't been a case where they have taken the initiative to fight the hyumans. It seems that if you don't get extremely close, it wouldn't become a fight.

Even if it becomes a fight, they wouldn't be able to see their figures and would be chased away or wiped out. That's why their existence is not known by the people of Tsige.

Well, because the barrier has been weakened lately, the moments that they have to fight have increased though. If you are able to repel every one of them, isn't it fine if it stays this way?

It's plausible to believe that the people who have disappeared are mostly because they have been hunted down by them.

The other part was attacked by different mamonos, but the result is the same anyways.

What is that? So scary. Are forest Ogres a rare race? Moreover, to not have their existence known, from what assassin organization do they come from?

I was able to take sit in a place of the village with Mio in order to begin convincing them.

That's right, leaving aside the special AB people that attacked us, their top were people that are unexpectedly reasonable.

Well, when we arrived at the village with the two of them guiding us, it was expected that they would give us gazes as if we were enemies, no helping that. They were clearly tied up and made powerless after all.

There was one thing that I wanted to ask for a while now. I frankly asked them if they were an existence called dark elf, but they flatly told me that was wrong. Brown skin, red eyes, calming white hair. Even though their ears were short, I thought they were elf, they have slender bodies after all. There's no helping that I thought there could be a short ear type too.

That they are able to dress so well even though they are not those high elves, I can't underestimate them. If I have a chance at a later time, I should give them a blue skin armor as present*. <TN: another reference to Record of Lodoss?>

"Dark elves don't carry the will to protect the forest in their character. Even though they are elves who live in the forest, they request the power of the spirits from the forest and coexist with them. I have heard there are some that live in lakes, the sea or even mountains"

The forest Ogres' elder answered me.

Then, does that mean the dark elves are people that live secluded in caves? More than calling them dark, they would be holed-up elves? It's a name that blows away the cool image I have of them.

"… Dark elf refers to the race that pursuit black magic by forsaking the divine protection of spirits-desu wa" (Mio)

An explanation comes from an unexpected person.

Heh~, it may be the first time that Mio has taught me something.

I thought that there would be a connection with Mio because they were dark elves, but if they pursuit black magic, the expectations grow dimmer.

"We, the forest Ogres, are people that protect the forest. People that protect the forest without minding the spirits and receive its blessing. Protecting the forest, we are also called forest-forest*. I don't know why you know the specific name of our race, forest Ogres" <TN: A pun which is read as forestforest, but is read as a zestful person>

Saying that he doesn't know, the other elder-san was clearly asking me the reason I knew about it. However, protecting the forest huh. It's a serious relieve that a golem of the strongest swordsman wasn't set loose*. If that were to happen, I would most likely be dead by now. <TN: references, references that I don't know everywhere!>

Is it okay to tell them Tomoe was the one who told me? I don't know why she knows, but it can be answered next time when I bring Tomoe here. It's okay for me to not think about it.

"Do you know of the superior Dragon Shen? I have a connection with her, and I heard about your existence from her" (Makoto)

"!"

It seems that he knows the name of Shen. Unrest and surprise could be felt in the atmosphere around the round table. I already said it so it's too late but, is it okay to use the name of Shen?

"Certainly, if it's Lord Shen, it wouldn't be strange for you to know our name. In this wasteland, the races that are not receiving the protection of the spirits will, one way or another, receive favor from that person. But the place where that great person resides is far off in the southwest. It's not a place that a hyuman like you could reach. Even from the hyuman settlement called Zenno, the distance is close to one month"

Lord Shen? I feel trouble.

"Yeah well, it will get long if I talk about it" (Makoto)

More like, it's a drag. Can't we just omit it? However, I have an interest in that favor of Tomoe. Maybe it's because they have lived for a super long time, I still don't know the full past of my two followers.

Just hearing it out would probably take several days, so it should be fine to ask them in a suitable time.

"We have quite a lot of time"

Maybe there is a turn system when the elders speak. For a while now, a different person has been speaking at each turn.

As expected, there is no choice but to talk huh. Maybe I should talk about Mio as well. Taking out the part about calamity.

At this area, Mio is an outbreak class calamity after all. An existence that no matter how many times you repel, it would still appear somewhere else in the world. A vampire that is treated as a phenomenon.

I feel like lately, instead of human beings, I have been telling my circumstances to inhuman beings a lot more. Now that I think about it, I don't have a hyuman that I frankly tell my situation to. I haven't talked with Rembrandt-san about anything but business.

This is only the case if the family of mom and dad still exist, if I still have family members in this world, in time, I will probably be able to make a person that I can believe from the bottom of my heart.

"Then…" (Makoto)

While summarizing, I talk about my interaction with the orcs, the destruction of Zenno by the outbreak of monsters, the difficulties I had with Shen.

At this rate, I will have to stay for a night here.

Hah…

~ Tomoe ~

Well well, this is what they call 'bean mochi from the rack*'.
<棚からぼた餅> <TN: receiving unexpected good luck>

Since the time I was forbidden to look at Waka's memories, for the sake of my own ambitions, I have tried very hard and I was finally allowed to see his memories.

When the ban for the period drama was lifted, I thought that I would be able to learn about the history of Waka's world as well, but it seems that the permission I got was only about 'TV programs'.

I was still prohibited from them.

If it’s like this, even though I went through the trouble of getting the permission to look at memories that are ‘not prohibited’ there is no point.

It’s not limited to hyumans, living beings that possess intelligence also. ‘I will permit things that I give the okay to’ and ‘I permit things that I haven’t forbidden you’ are two completely different things.

In Waka’s world there was a certain terminology, lis-something that is a cross-wise writing. Well, it holds no relation to me though.

Anyways, from the former and the latter, the latter has a lot more freedom. I tried to make Waka give me permission saying that.

Katana and rice fields, with just history dramas I am unable to grasp a lot of points like their history and techniques.

At the time when Waka said he would give it some thought, I could tell that he was kind of merry.

Mio had dangerous lightless eyes, three hyumans that I didn’t know about were running around, it was a really amusing situation, but I had some recollections of those two that were attacking.

If I remember correctly… they were there when I was about to sleep, they looked like the guys I made a barrier for, after their own had broken.

I think the name was… forest ogre, yeah, forest ogre-ja.

It’s because they are in such an isolated place in the world that they turned into a rare race, no, it’s better to call it ancient.

Living in a forest and still acting separate of the spirits, they are one of the past elf ancestors.

Opposing the same race that chose to assimilate completely with the forest, they themselves decided to forsake the ability to speak with the plants.

Although, it is a pretty old story. From my point of view, that's how it was. They themselves were already losing their own roots. It is possible that they are already being thought of as a completely different race from the elves.

Not understanding the elves at all, they may be an existence that understands them less than even dark elves.

However, it may be possible for Waka to understand them. Their way of living is the same as the lumberjacks from immemorial times that Waka talks about. In the present days, it is the same as forestry.

In that case.

They may make an interesting proposition.

We are in a state of affairs where we still have a pile of things to do, but if it's an amusing situation the story is different. The present direction has been decided, the thing that has to be done is already being done after all.

Swordsmith clips and the katana's structure has been explained in numerous occasions to the eldwa (it's an abbreviation to the dwarfs name I myself made, it is truly an easy way to call them). All are participating except for the ones in charge of Mio and Waka's equipment.

Regarding the rice plant, I have found some that look like pure breed. Waka's world, the staple food in Waka's country. I thought there wouldn't be any in his own world, but there actually was!

These are already being processed to increase their quality by Ema and the highland orcs. It is because we have magic that we are continuing our experiments to make the cycles shorter.

Accelerating the growth and establishing a stable environment. I haven't heard about such magic before, but it was a new concept that Waka proposed so we were able to implement it.

He probably thought he didn't make such a groundbreaking proposal. On our side, seeing the lizards and orcs that were listening to the talk with their eyes wide open, made me smile wryly. Just how in the world did he connect the alchemy's medicine process with this? I can't follow his thought process.

We were surprised by his abnormal suggestion, but Waka seems to have taken it as shock.

… Because, in reality, that was close to controlling time after all. Of course we would be surprised. Time attribute magic is in the realm of Gods, but by knowing the living beings' structure and the way it works, we were able to create a result that is a lot easier to do without forcing ourselves.

Unbelievable. Science is a splendid, and also, an extremely dangerous thought process. It is probably not good to fuse both magic and science, is what Waka said, and I felt empathy and fear hearing those words of his.

Just like Mio, if it's the desire of Waka, I don't care about the worlds' wishes, so I may not have the qualifications to dispute that kind of thinking.

Because, right now, we are thinking about doing such a dangerous thing in this world after all.

The awakening of the ability that the forest ogres have forgotten.

The Goddess and the fairies will surely be surprised. In the times when the forest ogres were aware of this power, they had to practice self-restraint.

However, what would happen if it is now when they are an existence that has survived the wasteland and have a long history behind? They are separated from the spirits, of course, they don't have faith in the Goddess either.

That's right-ja. If our wills are the same, I may use them as Iga or Kouga shinobis. <Ninja squad incoming!>

Nufufufufu~, my blood is boiling, my blood is boiling.

Waka is obliviously assembling all of the cast members!

Lately he has been half-hearted, or like, missing concentration. As if doing everything without any prudence. By nature, Waka would never walk into brothels or anything of that kind, but we found him tottering around in those areas once.

It may be a bit bad. He is still a person that has only lived a bit more than a decade. Moreover, he doesn't know of women. It should be okay to think that he may have a mountain right now*. In my case, I don't mind which side he falls onto~♪ <TN: you all know what the "mountain" is ;D>

But, how interesting. Really interesting. Because even in that state, he was able to draw in such a fellow.

To think that I was a person who drowned herself in pleasure. Lately, there has been a lot of fun times.

A glittering golden dream that draws in the people.
<何の価値も見出せなんだ人の世すら煌めく黄金の夢に映りおる>

Then, let's handle the troublesome things.

That's right, the new visitors who have been dragged into Asora, the 3 hyumans. I am a person that has been moving as an adventurer in Tsige, so maybe I don't think I can let them see me.

The welcoming can be done by the orcs, lizards, Arkes and eldwa who have been doing it all this time. No, let's see, maybe we should use the orcs and eldwas who are skillful in common language and gentle.

It would be troublesome if they fall in panic and get wild. These guys are very low degree.

Now then, what could the visitors be dreaming right now? After obtaining fortune and returning to Tsige, what would your hearts be holding? Allegiance, opposition or greed maybe?

… The normal Waka wouldn't have invited this kind of people. How would he deal with this?

In his unusual behavior, I connect a special outcome. Waka would call it a 'flag'. I may be getting influenced by him.

Basically, anyone would be fine. It's not my real intent, but even if it's once, I want to meet with someone that has no interests.

Mirage town, and the rumors of it.

Fumu, Mirage town isn't that good… maybe I should make it the Mist town.

Well, it is a designation that won't hold any meaning after it receives a proper name though. Maybe I should reunite the residents again and gather their opinions. Umu.

In any case, the existence of this town is beginning to permeate Tsige.

When you think you have fallen asleep.

When you think you have gotten lost.

When you think you have died.

You may absent-mindedly arrive at the phantom town.

In that place, the mamonos talk in common language and they are courteous to visitors. You receive a warm welcome and are able to return. Receiving resources, raw materials and equipment that you would never be able to obtain in normal missions.

For adventurers it may be the same as winning the jackpot in a casino. It's little by little, but the materials are beginning to flow in Tsige, and requests for it have begun appearing.

The groundwork that Waka has been doing for his company is slowly taking form.

Well, at the Zenno base, the moment that he tried to bring out that discussion, an "unforeseen accident" happened after all.

Moreover, after that, Waka was in strict guard mode and did a straight line to Tsige. Furthermore, because of the warrior training that I was asked to do, the discussion couldn't advance at all.

… I was only able to increase 20 levels-ja. A bad dream I want to forget-ja.

It was a bit late, but I was somehow able to accomplish the orders. Since the time Waka got involved with the Rembrandt Company, his surroundings have become very busy.

Being leisure and losing the initiative doesn’t match him.

In order to be able to leave Tsige at any time.

I should also seriously have fun ♪

Chapter 52: Walking with your eyes closed is dangerous

Reigokai:

There seems to be issues with the word Ogre, I know, the image of an ogre inside our minds is way too different from how they are described. The other way would be leaving it as Onis, but that is practically the same as saying Ogre since I see Onis as muscular as well.

I could also call them demons, but since the demon race already exists and they are a completely different race… Calling them forest demons might be changing the context a bit too much.

"I am Akua"

"Eris"

The two of them had sports drinks.

It's been a long time since I have drunk any. To drink after club activities was the best.

There were a lot of things I wanted to *tsukkomi* about. Even the name of forest ogre A and B were interesting. <retort>

Being released from the forest ogres' elders, I was treated as a guest and given a room. They gave me a pretty good room and even did a welcoming party. For now, it seems that we have a good relation.

On top of abridging the story quite a bit, I even mixed in some lies. I feel a bit bad about it, but I can't tell them that I punched Shen or that we destroyed the whole base, so I had no choice. Yeah, no choice at all.

The girls that showed me the way, for some reason, introduced themselves and aren't showing any signs of leaving the room. There's no problems in leaving already though. More like, I want you to get out.

For four people to be in one room and I am the only man? That's a no no.

… Because I feel like it would be tiring to keep them company.

I have already confirmed that they are people who don't hear others' talks. Wasn't it fine to hear what I had to say for even a second?

The way Akua-san uses the bow is in the rough side and she looks like the type that would make a move at any time.

The mysterious girl that uses a short cane, Eris-san. She gives out the aura of a crazy person.

This time, the Maid Ane-sama search is a total fail. Well, their outward appearance is kind of exotic, so it's fine. Akua-san's high school height compared to the grade school height of Eris-san. It's a perfectly uneven combination, is what I would have thought.

Sadly, I feel like any of those two would exhaust my spirit extremely, so I want to limit our association to this village only. I already have enough trick star girls over here.

And there is also the issue of my magic power enlargement, I am having a hard time looking for a partner to do a pact with. The previous two are quite tough, so there are no companions who I can lightheartedly say that's the one.

I could also contract anyone just for the sake of confirming the hypothesis of Tomoe though.

Well, if it's just about migrating, the pact talk has nothing to do with these two.

They told me they are the forest's managers, in short, it means that they are a forestry race. In terms of race, they are useful but… I am not sure yet.

"That's right. Akua-san and Eris-san right? Thank you for showing me the way, its fine to go now" (Mio)

It's scary how Mio just said it because she felt like it.

Anyways, after looking at my memories, it ended up in her saying "I want to go to Waka-sama's country". Isn't it more normal to call it another world? Or maybe it's because there wasn't enough immersion? She didn't see all of my memories like Tomoe, so maybe she didn't arrive to the point of calling it a world transportation.

Even guns appear in the thing that Mio likes. I thought I had understood this world, but there shouldn't be a concept of guns in it. <TN: really? Wasn't that elf a "gunner"?>

It’s something obvious, but in this world there is no such invention as guns. Well, there is a chance that a weapon which uses magic similarly to appear though. That’s how deep magic runs in this world. Moreover, most of the people are able to use magic power, so the blessing of magic can be done by anyone.

There is no soil born weapon that does not pass through magic power at all.

The usage of it is also low after all.

Using games as an example, in this world the weak attacks won’t even do 1 damage. No matter what weak attack you do, an attack of 1 damage will not appear. Moreover, there is no critical hit that would ignore defense.

It’s not an exaggeration to say that once you reach a certain amount of defense power, the magic attacks that don’t work on you will technically be nullified. The weapons possess their own magic power, but the bullets that are separated from this principle also fall in this example.

The bow and arrows that are in your hands for a short period of time are inferior to swords and lances, but there seems to be magic imbued in them as well.

Even if you throw an iron ball on a low ranked dragon, it wouldn’t hurt it at all. But a level 150 that is specialized in close combat, if he were to attack, even with a sword made of iron the scales would tear. By law, the attack power of an iron ball should be higher.

Obviously, for a metal that is not suited for magic power flow will have its attack power limited, so to attack a superior dragon with an iron weapon would be pushing it. It’s an example, just an example.

That’s why, guns would only become weapons to kill weak opponents.

Well, there’s not even the concept of it. The two other heroes should not be idiots, so they would not talk about the concept of guns. It would only make the chances of a massacre occurring in war a lot higher after all.

In this world, it wouldn’t reach the point of gunpowder and disappear without even developing. The things that gunpowder can do, can mostly be done by magic as well.

“No, we want to hear the future plans of our guest”

“Keep us company”

How irritating. Hah~, I feel like getting angry.

“Unfortunately, Waka-sama and I are busy-desu. I want you to retire-desu” (Mio)

Mio, nice. I can only smell nuisance from this.

“We only want to present you our teacher though”

“Shouldn’t you accompany us as compensation of breaking our weapons?”

Their teacher huh… Yeah, I definitely don’t want to meet him/her. If it’s a character related to them, my stomach wouldn’t hold. A person that doesn’t listen to others’ talks, an active and offensive type of crazy. My will to meet him/her is as low as if I were to meet Mio before the pact.

“I am sorry, but I am tired after having to fight with you guys, you see. We already took a meal as well, we want to rest. Elder-san also lend us a room for that reason after all” (Makoto)

‘As an apology for those two’s rudeness, we are preparing a banquet, so please rest’, is what they told me and lend me a room. Or more like, they pushed it onto me.

Do they have something to ask me at the time of the banquet? I don’t know what sort of banquet they will be doing, but since we are also able to participate, it could be a festival of sorts.

We came at a good time. Lucky.

“Tired? You? Don’t make me laugh”

“It’s child’s play so come come”

As expected, these two are hard to handle. I don’t want to keep them company. But this exchange, there is a person who has a boiling point lower than mine so, what should I do? It would hurt for mumbling Mio to come out again. I have already received treatment, but I don’t want to shed blood again.

“Excuse me”

While I was groping for a method to refuse the forceful invitation of the forest ogres that were at the room’s entrance, I heard the voice of a new person.

A clear and yet calming low tone sound. Sexy guys should die.

When I search for the owner of that voice, behind AB, there was a young man with an abnormally white skin. The forest ogres’ elders

were also young looking, so I don’t know if he is really a young man though.

Aside from his skin color, his other body characteristics were the same as the other people in the village, but… what is it? There is something that bothers me. There is a discomfort in me. Is he using a magic of some sort?

Above all, I didn’t like that he appeared while erasing his presence.

“And you are?” (Makoto)

I take the initiative to ask the man who walked through the way that AB opened. The position of him may be even higher than those two, there was no complain from them. However, the presence of him wasn’t that gentle. Close to animosity, it could be called disregard.

“I apologize for the constant discourtesy. My name is Adonou. A relative of one of the elders, saying it bluntly, I am a son. *In terms of workplace, I am one who is in the middle of returning from his workplace”

“Thank you for your kind introduction. My name is Raidou. This is my companion, Mio. It is very kind for the relative of an elder to come all the way here so late. I am sorry for the rudeness but, Adonou-sama doesn’t feel well somewhere? If it is fine with you, I can provide you a medication that can serve as nourishment” (Makoto)

Courteous and kind. But behaving as a merchant. As long as I don’t know the objective of the other side, instead of being a member of Asora, I thought it would be better to act as a merchant that coincidentally arrived at the village. I am getting tired of having them come one after the other though.

My act can be hidden by my young age and the lack of experience. Even with a mask hiding my face, I still look young after all. If I take off my mask, I will have to put the mask of a merchant. I will most likely be looked down upon.

"Eh? Ah, you must be referring to the color of my skin. I had this color since birth, so the state of my body is perfect. I see, a merchant huh. That is what my father said as well. I heard that you were skilled, so I totally thought that you were an adventurer when I spoke to you, hahaha"

"I am also registered as an adventurer, but that is just for appearance's sake. I am a rookie merchant. I have also recently opened my company. It's called Kuzunoha Company. Glad to meet you" (Makoto)

"If we talk about a human being town that has a merchant guild, it can't be the base. *Are you staying in Tsige*?"
<ツィーゲからいらしたのですか>

What is up with this guy? In regards to that, I should have already told everything at the round table assembly. How troublesome.

"Yeah, that's right. I came from Tsige" (Makoto)

Could he be searching for lies with magic? I still don't know the identity of this rough feeling, and I don't like the fake-looking smile he has. I may also be making a fake-looking face though.

Damn it, with just Mio staying silent I am having a bad feeling, and yet…

"I see I see. It seems that it was only a needless anxiety of mine. Excuse me, by evening the banquet's preparations will be done. I have

some business to attend to, so I will not be able to participate, but please do enjoy it”

After the man Adonou bowed lightly, he put on his shoes and walked into the corridor. There was no sound of footsteps.

“Adonou-dono, in the past he wasn’t that eerie”

“Adonou is weird”

“Uhm, can’t you disappear now? We have things to do” (Mio)

Mio seems to be annoyed, she send sharp words to the Akua-Eris combi. If these guys are here, we are unable to go to Asora, so my feelings are the same.

I want to be alone for a while though.

“As expected, we will have you meet *shishou*” <master>

“Its fine, it will only hurt the first time”

These fellows, do they not know how to read others’ feelings? Seriously, they should…

*Baki—i!

“!!”

Leaving Mio on watch of AB, I react to the sound behind me.

The sound of destruction.

Or more like, the wooden walls of the room have been destroyed. There were no windows so it serves as ventilation, wait, that’s not it.

Was it bad to not use [Sakai] because they were so troublesome? I didn't notice it.

"Yo! Are you guys the guests?!"

One 'demonic person that doesn't hear others' talks, an active and offensive type of crazy' has appeared.

The teacher and students are a group of useless kids huh.

I don't know how, but I am sure of it. This one is their Shishou.

"I heard that you treated Akua and Eris as kids? That's quite impressive, hey, the Nii-chan over there, handshake! Let's do a handshake!"

"Shishou!"

See? The two's reaction is on point. However, when he said handshake, the two's tension appeared. Don't tell me he has incredible grip power?! Will I go 'ouch ouch ouch'?!

Well, if it's just a handshake, I can tolerate it.

Now that I have met him, this type of perverted person won't back down. Let's just finish this quickly and have them leave.

Because, you know, destroying a room's wall in order to barge in and say 'Yo', that's just no good. I am sure that Mio will end up showing her rape face again.

*Mugi <sound of hand gripping>

Uh, eh? I am not going 'ouch ouch ouch'.

*Mugi~ mugyu

Moshimoshi, this is gross old man. <Hello~>

I have my hand gripped by a man with a scary serious face and swept back hair.

… Ah! Don't tell me, does he swing THAT way?! No good, I demand evasive maneuvers! This is a situation that surpasses intellectual inquisitiveness!

"Hoh~?"

*Zowa

C-Chills are…!

"Wah, can you please release my hand?" (Makoto)

I was already not putting any strength from my side. Because of the fear, my strength is draining.

"This is quite…"

*Zowazowa

AB and Mio gulped. An extremely strange air was beginning to permeate our surroundings.

"It's been a long time, how nice"

*Zowazowazowa!

*Buchi!

“I’m telling you to let go, eh, buchi?” (Makoto)

“Divine punishment!!!!!”

I was already reaching the limits of my patience. The moment I was about to do a karate chop on the guy that was doing a handshake…

I seem to have heard the sound of a vein popping and a gale began to dance in the surroundings, the pervert’s figure dissapeared.

Oh?

At my left side I could see an agitated Mio, her shoulders going up and down from her breathing.

So she was the one that said divine punishment huh. She is holding her folding fan in one hand.

Ah! So she blew away the pervert with that! That I can’t see his figure is because he must have exited the room from the wall he himself destroyed. Flying.

Is he alive? No, he is alive. Those kind of types won’t easily go down.

“Shi-Shishou~!”

AB analyzed the situation slower than me, letting out their voices once more, they left on the same wall and followed the traces of their Shishou.

“I…” (Mio)

“I?” (Makoto)

“Not even I have been so close to Waka-sama like that and yet! That scoundrel! 32 seconds with Waka-sama!” (Mio)

Scary!!

You are also scary enough!

A suspicious muscular homo and a hungry and vigorous yandere huh.

What dreadful choices. If this were an *eroge* and it were the hot topic in society, I still have confidence I would not put a hand on it. <Erotic dating games>

For now, I didn’t want to think about anything.

I will go sleep obediently until the banquet. To recover my sanity, sleep is necessary. I don’t have confidence in having a sound sleep though.

~ ??? ~

What a hard to understand existence have I encountered.

He is suspicious of me. I’m probably not wrong.

It’s been a while since I entered this rare race, but it’s the first time I have seen such an existence.

Neither of them are mere hyumans.

If they are the existences I have been looking for… Well, I don’t think such a thing is possible though.

Then, without minding anyone, I will move. To reach my long-cherished desire is my utmost priority.

The possibility of this interesting power to not work has appeared. So I have to take care of them with my real body huh.

What should I do about communication?

It wouldn't be fun if there's a hindrance. It's decided.

That's right.

… There's no need. That woman was originally just in an equivalent cooperation with me. No, it could be said that I was using her.

No matter what the truth is, I have taken an interest in those fellows. I want them as experiment material.

I have already understood the ability of the forest ogres, so there is no need for me to stay here anymore. In the end, it was something I didn't need.

After so long, I might have arrived at an existence that might give me a clue of 'that'.

At the banquet.

I will receive it without delay.

The masked boy and the black woman.

That you have met me was your misfortune.

Chapter 53: After the feast

_

Sorry for the delay, my parents were coming back from US and I had a lot of preparations to do.

Anyways, it was a long chapter and it was a bit… weird. That was another reason why it took a bit longer, it was hard to translate because of the weird jumps and sudden developments.

Well, enjoy the chapter :P

_

~ Mio ~

Even though it was my long-awaited date with Waka-sama. Those hyumans, and the ones called forest ogres also. Why is it that so many nuisances are appearing?

It was an unthinkable blessing that I received the body fluids of Waka-sama, but there were way too many unamusing things happening.

After finishing the troublesome questioning, we finally got our room, but then those two began talking about something useless like their Shishou or whatever.

And there was a guy with evil complexion killing his presence and creeping on us as well.

M-Moreover, that Shishou they were talking about!

Even though I have only been in contact with Waka-sama's body 31 seconds!

He impudently took Waka-sama's hand and didn't show signs of letting him go!

I was forbidden from violent actions, but I had already reached my limit and finally, I ended up hitting him once. It's a matter of course. The logical outcome. Having contact for 32 seconds, it is fine if he died from this.

Waka-sama scolded me firmly after that with, 'You (You he says, geez, Waka-sama you prick♪), weren't you thinking what would have happened if I had continued holding his hand?'.

He had something to ask, so the sermon ended quickly though.

Among those four, a weird one was mixed in.

What Waka-sama asked me was close to that matter-de gozai mashita. As expected of Waka-sama!

You have long noticed that I knew something.

But I felt like the direction was a bit different though. Well, it's fine right? If we investigate the weird one, there will surely be no problems.

Up to here, this date was the worst.

But the part after it was pretty fun-desu. Thanks to Waka-sama.

Ah~, could this development be…?

My heart was dancing with expectation, as Waka-sama ordered me something a bit different from what I thought.

'Mio, I want you to investigate something out', is what he said.

Ah~, infiltration! Bugging!

I have always wanted to try those kind of things-desu! Is it okay to not disguise myself?!

He warned me that there was no need for a disguise. That in this case, he doesn't want me to be seen.

Ufufu, however, it was fun!

Because it seems that he liked the results and even praised me. When we return to Asora, I will ask permission to watch the second part of the story! Or maybe I should watch the movie?!

After the banquet, the one who I was told to investigate began moving.

When I asked Waka-sama, 'Is it okay to eat him?' he ordered me to bring Tomoe-san here.

In short, I will be leaving Waka-sama alone.

But I obediently nodded to my master's order.

Because…

Waka-sama said that it was right on time.

In these last few days, Waka-sama has been quite in the offensive and there are times when he seems irritated.

Since the time we left to the wasteland, I have felt Waka-sama's gaze in my neck and chest area. This hasn't happened before.

Maybe the time when he will ask me to attend him will come close. I was extremely vexed, if Waka-sama is going to the point of buying a woman in town, why won't you call me for that? I felt like I was below those girls and was feeling sad. With how he is today, I don't think it has anything to do with this-desu.

It is the first time I have heard that a man being violent is a sign of him wanting to be 'attended', but comparing the Waka-sama from before, this Waka-sama is clearly strange. It is only a bit, but I am looking forward to it-desu.

I don't know what Waka-sama is thinking about (I am wishing for it to be carnal desire for me), but I concluded for now that it was the feeling of wanting to go wild.

Might as well do it at this instant if my body is enough, is what I thought but… Ufufufu.

By the time I call Tomoe-san here and we return, it will probably not even become a fight, it will already be over by that time. Rather, if Waka-sama is having pent up desires, for me it would be even… <TN: I must admit that her thoughts are such a mess it is hard to translate xD>

Eating food is one of the only things I look forward to, but in this case, I don't mind leaving it for later.

I had something else to report as well, but I wasn't able to do it. Because the restless Waka-sama told me to quickly go to Asora.

In this town there was not a single one that could pose a threat to Waka-sama. So there were no problems in leaving him alone.

The small fries AB and the pervert as well, if they get even a glimpse of Waka-sama's power, they would lose all hostility they had on him.

Even if the forest ogres end up going to Asora, when it happens it happens. If it is Waka-sama's decision, I will not object.

The small fries, the pale one, and the pervert. I will have to warn the kids to not eat them-desu wa.

This night or tomorrow. Maybe Waka-sama will desire me.

Hmph, what is it?

Even though I want Waka-sama to use me, even though I want to attend him…

Being desired while he is in that kind of state, one part of me feels a bit sad.

I don't understand. There is no way this is happening-desu.

It must be my imagination-desu wa.

~ Makoto ~

"Well well, when I thought I had already cleared all the curses, it's now the turn of undead huh. I'm asking only for reference but, is this alive?" (Makoto)

"Don't put me on the same level as those low class undead ghouls. Those guys absorb the needed vitality from me to manifest"

"… Heh~, I see" (Makoto)

The skeleton-san kindly answers my question. Using big words like ‘manifest’, aren’t you pretty haughty?

You know, I can easily see that this is not the level of a low ranked being.

A body made purely out of bones. Wearing a high-class looking robe with black as its basis and gold for the arrangements, from inside the hood one could see the eye sockets of the skull which were shining an ominous dark red light.

A valuable-looking staff which seemed to be inlayed with numerous gems.

Based on his appearance, one could see him as a Lich.

From my knowledge, this is the pattern of an unpleasant fellow. If he is the previous shell of a famed magician, he must be pretty strong.

I was trying to confirm the safety of the man who was lying down beside him. It seems that he was still alive.

It was a bit regrettable. As expected, muscle brains won’t die huh.

And then, I look at the thing that was in between me and the skeleton and give him a glance shooting him the same question I did before.

“Does it look alive to you?”

The words that were sent back were in the form of a question, but it was also an answer in itself.

There was one forest ogre stretched out on the floor with an anguished expression, a lung hemorrhage and completely dried up.

“Why… did you kill her?” (Makoto)

“That fellow was kind of a troublesome errand woman you see, she was doing secret tasks in this place. She became a hindrance”

“You know so much of her internal affairs. In short, it was an internal fallout?” (Makoto)

“No. I don’t have comrades”

I see, in his surroundings he only leaves the people who are advantageous for him. He is that type of person huh.

“Your objective is?” (Makoto)

“Death to you. She is not here now, but there is also the woman that was with you as well”

“I don’t remember doing anything to be hated for though?” (Makoto)

“You do too many questions boy. For you to not be affected a single bit by my miasma. You interest me more and more”

Miasma. So this is miasma huh.

Certainly, this is not air that I would want to breathe in for a long time. I think I am feeling a bit worse after breathing it in.

Behind me, I could see the pale faced AB that are supposed to be warrior class forest ogres. It seems that whatever miasma is showing effects on them.

“I will repay the sparks that have been created”

I could tell that the miasma was being mixed with magic power. He is totally a magic based type.

… I am sorry but, isn't this the easiest one until now? Because my cheat is related to magic correction which is supposed to be the hardest among all right?

I was scared of any abnormalities occurring, so as a counter-measure I even made an assembly with the knowledgeable ones, Tomoe, Mio, orcs and I even called the Arkes.

—- In that meeting —

Everyone was flabbergasted. I could feel slight doubt from them.

They questioned me on why I was asking about my abnormal magic.

Tomoe created mist and faced it towards me. Mio also creates a string that seemed to be made out of darkness and threw it at my arm.

The Arkes made a yellow one, and the orcs made a purple ball and threw it.

I didn't feel any hostility, so I received them all.

Nothing happened. It felt as if there wasn't any sort of change in me at all.

When I asked what they did, they in turn said bewitching, curse, paralysis, deadly poison magic.

… I asked them and they told me incredibly dangerous things. Hey, if there is no hostility in it, don't use such things!

But it didn’t have any effect anyways, and it seems they already knew that would happen.

When I asked why.

They told me that, even if you pour water at the sea or throw salt at it, nothing will happen. It seems that because my magic power limits are so high, the abnormal effects will be practically useless on me. Changing the flavor in a cup of water isn’t that hard. In short, that is how normal people work.

———

“There is something I would to ask of you so. There is no way I would kill you”

I probably have a certain kill technique that might work on him but, sadly, I also have some things I want to ask this skeleton. This is the first magic specialized character after all, and he also said ‘that woman’.

Actually, if I use [Sakai] to seal all the use of magic power, I think it would be checkmate. When I tried doing it in the past, Tomoe and Mio were unable to use magic and even I couldn’t use magic as well, so I am able to use this ability to seal magic.

But if I seal the magic, I feel like this guy would die instantly. It is because they use magic power to move that they are Undead. To test it out here would be, as expected, a bit…

Moreover, defeating it so easily is just… I am not in the mood for that.

It’s a bit out of character, but there is a part of me that wants to go wild. This is the first time I feel this kind of exaltation in combat.

“A question from a robe loving skeleton huh. How unnerving” (Makoto)

“Hoh~. So you have a guess that I am a fake being?”

“I understand that you used black magic and forfeited yourself and went on a pursuit for knowledge and the mysteries of black magic” (Makoto)

“Splendid, you are mostly correct. I am Lich”

He is supposed to be missing his vocal chords, but from his mouth a laugh was made. With the sound of *karakara accompanying the rubbing of bones.

“You know about me, then, I want to know about you as well. Will you obediently comply?”

“Me? I am just a normal “human being” you know?” (Makoto)

It may be a bit different from the truth though. But I was born and raised in that world. I am not going to throw away the word human being.

From Lich, I could feel his composure as a superior waning. No, a dangerous light burned in his eyes. It was slight madness. And I could feel inquisitiveness as well.

Even though it’s only a flickering light in those eyes, I could clearly tell his will.

“*Human being?* that is the ancient race of the hyuman” <人間>
<This and 人 are so confusing because of how the story plays with this word. It is really hard to translate this word accurately>

“So it seems” (Makoto)

“You are… not a Graunt huh. However, the human beings are still a thing outside my understanding. If, for argument’s sake, the human beings were existences that surpass the Graunts, it would be fine to say that I have an eye on you”

Graunt? What is that? First time I have heard that word. That is this Lich’s objective? If human beings surpass Graunts, would this skeleton’s objective be to become a human being? A phantom human huh!

No no, my reasoning went somewhere else. Then, what is Graunt?

“That body, mind. I feel like inspecting it”

“I don’t understand. From what I have heard until now, Graunts are some sort of superior race based on human beings? Forsaking your humanity and ending up in that kind of body, are you telling me that your objective is to reborn and evolve into a superior being?” (Makoto)

“Is it weird?”

“With that body of yours you should be able to live eternally, so I don’t think there is a need to do that though. The purpose of the pursuit in knowledge and black magic, isn’t it to live eternally?” (Makoto)

“How sagacious. You are dangerous. Too bad, if I were still in my shell as a hyuman, I would have a lot more I would want to talk to you about”

“I have had a lot of experiences after all (as in games, light novels and manga)” (Makoto)

It seems that he doesn’t want to answer my question. Maybe I have gotten half of his objective right.

Lich points his cane at me.

His aria were words that I have never heard before. But, as usual, I could tell the arias' meaning from his words.

It's even more effective than superior ancient language in the conversion of magic power. Including this one and mine, it would be the fourth magic language. Putting spirit language in a different category. I can't use that one anyways. Maybe it's because you need a partner for spirit magic, just tracing it won't show me effects at all.

Me, Lich, and the forest ogres that were weakened by the miasma were right now in a straight line path.

"If you dodge, they will not come out unscathed. Don't worry, it won't hurt. I will only be limiting your consciousness and your body's freedom, mainly your nose"

So the forest ogres won't be okay if they take that huh. Even the aria's completion time is short. It's knitting quite the amount of magic in a short period of time. As expected of a specialist!

Maybe it is because of Tomoe and Mio that my feeling of fear has become derailed, or it might be because it's in the area of magic which I am specialized in. I was unusually calm about this.

"Then, bye human being. Become food for my knowledge"

"Too bad" (Makoto)

Things that looked like will-o'-wisp gathered around the cane of Lich. It looked as if rice cakes were sticking to it. Seeing that made me want to secretly eat rice cakes~.

After the rice cakes finished gathering up, he pointed it at me and shot it. From his aria's contents, I could tell that it was gathered enmity from the miasma.

This is a village in the wasteland. There is no lack of people's grudges in this place. A big will-o'-wisp increased its speed and headed towards my direction, at its front I could see the faces of what looked like people with ugly expressions.

I stopped it with my left hand. I don't know if Lich is looking at this, because of the spell's silhouette I can't see him.

However, it wouldn't be strange for this thing to swallow you from head to toe.

But I was able to easily stop it with my left hand. Corrosion isn't even occurring. Well, I am a sea after all.

Then, I will have Lich-kun face a bit of pain here. He seems to know quite a lot, so let's make him useful.

"# $ % &" (Makoto)

Darkness, devour as I will.

It was a pretty short and straightforward aria. I use the language that the orcs taught me, and connect it.

"Guh! What is that language?!"

Lich must have felt discomfort after hearing my aria, he began moving.

The balloon ball, no wait, the rice cake that I stopped with my left hand, and several outer layers of the grudge mass was being shaved off by black fangs.

The number of them were slowly increasing, and the bluish-white mass was devoured in the blink of an eye.

"W-What in the world…"

Yeah… You don't understand right? You are a specialized one after all.

What I did was the corrosion of the darkness magic's magic power. And it isn't the acrobatics that Mio does. It's the incredibly inefficient one.

It's a method that is so meaningless that no one uses.

Intelligent people wouldn't understand this.

I have way too much magic power to spare after all! More like, I want to use it and make it decrease! Banzai to inefficient methods!

Don't think it is over with just this Lich-san.

I wonder which magic power will be eaten next. Now, you should be defending yourself you know?

"Guh!"

The cranium of Lich tilted to the side as if it were hit by something. At that place, you could see black fangs.

"Uooooh?!"

It seems the skeleton noticed that it was that something which dispersed the magic before. The skeleton does defensive magic and creates a barrier around him. Fast, I thought that he screamed out of panic, but he was unexpectedly calm. It was a poor move though.

The fang shape group began to gather on that barrier. And as if lusting for it, they one after the other cling onto it, devouring.

“What is this?! I have never heard about such spell! A spell not even I know? For it to so easily defeat my barrier! What kind of high efficiency language was that?”

“Using one million yen to buy one yen. In the old days it would be something I would never do” (Makoto)

“My magic development can’t keep up with it at all! Don’t swarm on me! Don’t get close!”

What an ugly way of manifesting though. To eat everything with darkness fangs. The other side’s magic looks a lot more useable. From the start I didn’t know what to think about this magic. I want to think that my personality is not shaping it. Of course, I have no intentions of confirming it. This is that kind of magic.

“I’m going to be eaten! My magic power is?! No way, impossible!”

“Don’t mess with me, like there could be such a… such an absurd magic!”

“Stop it, don’t eat me, a Graunt… I will…”

“I will… Graunt…”

“… I, I’m disappearing. No—oo!!”

From what I see, the magic power that is permeating Lich was being eaten and its ominous light was fading. It seems that the robe was made by magic as well. Now only the worn out fragments were stuck in the bones.

It seems that he can't even move anymore. Its looks were now that of a skeleton, and the cane that Lich was still holding was being eaten by the fangs as well. The miasma had already stopped completely. Ah, his knees moved.

"My secret technique oan panch that I have been training is perfect, it won't kill you" (Makoto)

Eating all the magic power would normally make a person unconscious, but, in this case, it would mean death for Lich it seems. His presence was growing thin.

I am glad I didn't try using [Sakai].

It seems that he is only having convulsions but there was no real harm. Maybe I did a bit too much?

As expected, this is not like me.

To look down on a feeble opponent like this…

~ Tomoe ~

When I tried going to Waka's location, at that place a strange silence reigned.

It seems that Waka has done a flashy performance. I want to quickly raise a skilled Swordsmith in Asora that can create an excellent sword, and have a meal of fish and miso soup-ja as proof that my long cherished desire was granted.

Bread is better in the morning, is what Waka says every day at breakfast.

But if he tells me to come I will not object. It's not like the effectiveness would increase if I stay looking at their training after all.

I was planning on taking a few forest ogres with me anyways, so this is actually convenient for me.

When I look at the part where all the gazes were gathering, I saw there…

Waka, and a close to death (though it is weird to say it) undead. And there was one forest ogre that was dead.

At Waka's back, a group of forest ogres were gathered, not showing any signs of moving. Maybe they are concentrating on Waka's behavior, their tension was oozing out.

It is that right?

Waka used an abnormal way to punish this undead, and the forest ogres are drawn back from that. That's most likely how it is-ja na.

Fumu, it is a bit unexpected, no, it is a part of what I expected. I have a few things I want to ask Waka about, counting the brothel incident. It would be one thing if he is self-aware of this, but it seems that is not the case-ja.

Among the forest ogres that were flocking, I saw one I recognized.

If I remember correctly, that was the youngster I saw when I was making the barrier. His face resembles him. If he is the descendant, I still know the name of his father or grandfather.

"You, was your name Nirgistori? I am glad to see you are healthy-ja" (Tomoe)

“Certainly, my name is Nirgistori but, who are you? I don’t remember meeting you”

How rude. Just because my shape is different you don’t recognize me-ja to? What an ungrateful person.

“Even though you guys pleaded me with tears of blood to make a barrier of mirage mist. Do you want to die?” (Tomoe)

It may be because I got a bit unnerved by that, my eyes became dragon pupils-ja. No good, I have completely become human shaped, but when my emotions are stirred, I turn back to my previous vestiges.

The guy must have finally recalled after seeing my eyes, his body turns stiff vertically. With the old man standing like a pin, I could only see him as if he were making an impression of a dried tree.

“L-Lord Shen?!”

As if it were a trigger, the surroundings began moving.

Everyone was looking at me. Awe, fear, doubt, varied eyes were turned at me.

“It’s the superior dragon Lord Shen! Everyone, prostrate! Lower your heads!”

It seems that he was promoted to the status of elder, everyone followed the words of the old man and kneeled down the ground as if doing a dogeza. Fumu, what a nice feeling.

Actually, this expression of gratitude should be directed at Waka, and I should have been the one looking by his side though.

“I have come for a while to remake the barrier” (Tomoe)

"Ooooh!"

"That was actually a lie. I was called by him and have come here-ja" (Tomoe)

I point out Waka. It seems that the forest ogres don't understand what I said at all-ja. Maybe I caught them off guard and they didn't get what I said properly.

What a bunch of idiots. Why would I come all the way here when you haven't even called for me, and to even make a barrier for you?

To break away the silence, those guys opened their mouths and bring themselves back to their senses.

"With all due respect! Lord Shen, that thing is dangerous-de gozai masu! Just a while ago, from our brethren's mouth a dark smoke came out. That became Lich and he pointed his fangs at us!"

"When you talk about Lich, it is the one that has unfathomable power in black magic and possesses the ability to awaken dead bodies, necromancy. A scary danger"

"And that person there, he used an even scarier magic and overwhelmed him"

"Please, oh please protect us!"

The elder-looking people all take turns to talk to me and explain me the situation. What a pain these guys are-ja no. It should be fine to select a representative to compile all and tell it to me.

Moreover, they are thinking that Waka will be bringing them harm as well-ja. These scaredy-cats, it may be because of the scary magic that he used but… could it be…

“You guys, did that side do anything to you?” (Tomoe)

“Yeah”

“As you are that scared, it must mean that your side must have received quite a lot of harm, right?” (Tomoe)

That’s right. It is probably because they have a guilty conscience that they thought he would soon turn his fangs to them. Or at least that is what I can guess from this.

“Well, that is…”

“That person entered the forest that was under our jurisdiction without permission, moreover, he discovered the existence of an important plant. For us, this should deserve capital punishment. Since we were defeated in battle, we lured him into the village to make him lower his guard, and then provide the punishment”

Capital punishment. If we are talking about the previous forest onis’ capital punishment, it would mean ‘that’.

From the current situation, it is most likely the death penalty.

“It seems that you guys have lost your ability to perceive danger since the while I haven’t seen you” (Tomoe)

“? What do you mean by that?”

“A while ago I said “that person”. Are you telling me to point my fangs at the person that I hold an amiable relationship?” (Tomoe)

“?!”

“You see, I came for that person, for Waka” (Tomoe)

“W-W-W-What did you say?!”

Why are you smattering Nirgistori? How incredibly rude. More like, you should be able to infer it from my appearance.

“Ah, Tomoe. What a good timing” (Makoto)

Oh, it seems that Waka has noticed me.

“Well, amiable isn’t the correct term actually. To be exact, I am his…” (Tomoe)

Making a bow to Waka, I continue what I was saying to the forest ogres that were opening and closing their mouths as if they were goldfish.

“Mako-Raidou-sama’s slave-nan ja yo” (Tomoe)

Nirgistori fainted. <TN: it was super effective!>

A little note, there was no skipped chapter. Most of the details are up there, it’s just a bit hard to catch it.

Maybe we will know about the Lich’s identity in the later chapters. The author must have wanted to take an unusual path and see how it goes I think.

Chapter 54:

Tree punishment

Reigokai:

I don’t know what came to the author, but his writing is beginning to get more complex, and that means it is a lot harder for me to translate.

I am in a place where the forest ogres’ sentence people to something called ‘Tree punishment’.

The forest ogres’ earnestly apologized, and what they revealed to me was the execution that was supposed to occur tonight.

Illusion like dancing and singing (no really, it seems it had a sort of meaning to it), and after they weaken the person with alcohol, they capture you and performed the execution. For them to still want to bring down their opponent even after he had defeated them once, how scary.

… That’s bad, I didn’t notice it at all.

When we talk about capital punishment, it reminds me of the death penalty, the one where you are incarcerated for an indefinite amount of time until you’re dead. However, it seems that’s not how their capital punishment works.

"Hoh~! For that punishment to have been revived. I wonder why they still do it" (Tomoe)

Tomoe seems to have already known about it, but it looks like she didn't expect it and was surprised by the mention of that weird thing called Tree Punishment. She later told me that it's a long lost punishment.

I had already given up completely on it, but it seems that they didn't kill all the hyumans and there were even some strong ones that survived (narrowly) and have arrived to this village.

Ah~, it's already no good. I drew my own conclusions and didn't try to investigate myself about it, leaving everything to Mio. How pathetic of me.

Let's take this as an example. When you get an SLG or RPG for the first time and don't know left from right but you still go Leroy Jenkins and get killed. In games you can reset, so you can just say "DAMN IT!" and that's it, but…

That there were a number of hyumans incarcerated.

It was truly a blunder.

The next morning, I was guided to the place of execution and discovered how heartless and scary this forest ogre's punishment was.

Those guys, how dare they say the dark magic I used to scatter magic power was disgusting when they do these kind of thing.

By the way, I don't think the hyumans were the ones who gave them that name, but I think I strangely understand why they were named 'forest ogres'.

This is what I thought of them before I came here.

That their way of living was protecting the surroundings of the forest, or at least that was my impression. Being lumberjacks and hunters, maybe even carpenters. Honestly, it was to the point that I didn't understand why they abandoned the ability to talk with spirits and plants.

Because I pictured them the exact same as elf that live in the forest after all.

That was too sweet.

The word forestry was truly a word that described them. Because they think of the plants and shrubs that grow and everything around that can be called forest as "targets to manage". They weren't targets for religious belief or targets for a friendly relationship.

Hearing their voice, understanding their wills, talking with them.

Any of those would have been bad influence for them.

The ability to talk with animals aimed for consumption, being able to trade your thoughts with the vegetables you farm and cultivate. If you ask me if it would be beneficial for the people…

At least for me, it would be impossible. I wouldn't stand it.

Moreover, this Tree Punishment. It's not completely, but it doesn't give me the image of an elf that protects the forest.

The thicket of trees and shrubs that spread out before my eyes.

There is a reason I don't call it a forest. It's because the things that were growing there had a fixed interval and it reminded me of the afforested forests that were artificially made.

Moreover, all of them were developed to a certain extent. There were no signs of them slimming in between or breaking.

And below every tree. The planted area was strange.

Normally, there should be grass and dried leaves. The various evidences of it growing up and all of its circumstances were not there.

It's the same earth as the wasteland I have been walking before.

"Is this the Tree Punishment?" (Makoto)

My words became polite unintentionally.

"This… everything?" (Makoto)

I was shocked, but it seems that Tomoe and Mio weren't at all. Tomoe already knew about it so it's okay, but for Mio to be like that as well. The standards of an otherworldler are, as expected, different from those in this world huh. Of course that's the case.

Tree Punishment.

A capital punishment that actually benefits the forest ogres.

A unique skill that they can use on races that have a certain amount of magic power.

It was the punishment 'to change your existence to that of trees'.

The beings that are changed will lose their consciousness with time and, in the end, they will lose their own memories. After a while of being transformed (several years to several decades), since your sensations still remain because of your soul, when branches are broken or your skin and interior are damaged, you will still feel pain. What a nightmare.

The skill will be activated practically in an instant, and if the abnormal effect takes place, seconds later you will turn into a tree. What's up with these guys?

"Yes, these are the people that have done outrageous things to the forest and the ones who invaded unreasonably"

One of the elders tells me as if it were nothing.

"This was a long lost ability of ours, but the person over there…"

At the place where he points out, there was the muscle brain who was staggering while being carried by AB's shoulders.

"It may be because of an ancestor. He awakened this power, so the Tree Punishment revived"

"I see, his blood must have been thicker or his element attainment was uncommon. To think that there was an individual that could reach such a level. What a surprise-ja na" (Tomoe)

Tomoe seems to be convinced by something and nods repeatedly.

"Along with the barrier's weakening, invaders have begun appearing in the area that we supervise and in our village. We left the combat matters for those fellows to deal with"

The combat leaders huh.

Certainly, those type of people are… how to say it…

They have that kind of unreasonable strength and reliance. If one of them takes a flag, it would make you think that person is the bodyguard of a king. It's the type of muscle brain that is sweltering and has an excelling amount of instinct. Moreover, there are some that may actually think things thoroughly and have multiple types of brain tissues, the cheat type. I hope they are not that kind of type.

This time, the situation was clearly hopeless. Those two that were supposed to be goners, were perfectly saved.

Those AB that would soon wear me out if I try to keep them company, may be in an aide-like position with that man. They are lending him their shoulders and having a face that clearly tells the people in the vicinity of their worry.

"I have a plan regarding the barrier. Don't worry" (Tomoe)

"Lord Shen, I truly thank you very much. With this, there is no need to fear foreign enemies and we will be able to live in peace once again"

This is not a place I want to stay for long. I have finished most of what I came to do in their village.

I signal Tomoe with my eyes and it seems that she understood what I was trying to say. I can't help but feel gloomy here.

"Then, let's return. And also, forest ogres. I am Tomoe-ja. Don't make me repeat myself so much" (Tomoe)

"Wa, yes, Tomoe-sama"

The words of Tomoe were filled with anger.

I have to shake off these chills running down my spine one way or another. Maybe it's because this is the first time in my life I have come to an execution place. It's extremely unpleasant.

At the end, once more.

I look at each and every one of the trees which I don't know what their past was about. Maybe they are hyumans, maybe demi-humans, or they could even be demonic beasts.

Even when I use [Sakai] or Mio uses cure and curse release, they didn't return to their previous form. The moment it's activated, even I am unable to do anything. In my heart I carved the fact that this people have existed in this world.

I don't plan on leaving it like this.

They committed a crime, so they received their punishment. It is one thing if they only use this power for these situations, but there is also the chance that they go rampant and use this power in battle as well.

I don't know if I can do it, but I will try to look for a cure to it. Luckily, I have a skilled spider and her brethren as well.

~ Muscle Brain ~

I didn't notice at all that a gross guy like Lich was using my body as a nest.

The fatigues I have had lately and the strange sensation of getting steadily stronger doesn't seem to be because of awakening the power of the Tree Punishment.

No, he may have been there before my ability awakened. This is something that no one will know though.

The dragon that had created a barrier for us called Shen dealt with Lich. The deep mist that resembled haze, enveloped that fellows' body and erased it without leaving any trace behind.

There wasn't even a fragment of miasma left, it was a high-ranking usage of power. I see, I have clearly understood what kind of existences are those so called superior dragons.

My body was not properly listening to me, but I was somehow able to attend the trip to the execution place.

It's shameful to have Akua and Eris lend me their shoulders, but they told me that my vitality was drying up or something like that, a pretty dangerous state, so I couldn't say complain about it. I should be grateful that I am still alive.

While I was doing small talk, I observed the black woman and the masked man, and also the dragon woman.

No, to be honest, I was looking at the masked man.

That guy seems to have used an unknown skill to defeat Lich. The dragon woman seems to be of the superior dragon race which Nirgi old man has been telling me stories of endlessly since I was small. The black woman as well, I don't feel like she is a hyuman.

But that guy, that kid is a hyuman. And despite this, those two hold the same appearance as him. Could they be obeying him?

I don't understand.

Lately, since the time I returned from outside, I have been cautious of one unrestful guy.

The elder's son who has been moving strangely.

Because I was in bad condition, the management of the area and protection of the forest has been entrusted to other people. The times I stayed in the village grew longer.

The movements of that guy, who seemed as if he were searching the village, convinced me that my worries were not needless.

There were times when he seemed to be keeping in contact with someone, but I couldn't get a hold of that person.

— It was at that day —

Akua and Eris returned safely without any injuries along with the invaders.

In short, the intruders held back and they still managed to lose. Lately, the pattern of them losing and baiting the hyumans to the village has been more frequent. This is the first time for Akua and Eris, but with this I will have to make everyone go through the super training course.

That means, later the intruders will be crushed in the banquet and throw into jail, is how it should go but… Adonou moved.

Maybe they are the ones he has been keeping in contact with?

I thought about that, but it seems that wasn't the case. He made a number of questions and went somewhere else. I was wrong huh.

In the room there was only them and my disciples.

It seems that my disciples wanted to bring them to my place.

Even though I am so close to them, they still don't notice my presence. I will have to scold them severely later.

I see.

That means they are that much of a danger huh.

To the point that they want to skip all that banquet business and bring them straight to my place.

Then there's a change of plans.

I will defeat these guys first. The result will be the same after all.

"Yo! Are you guys the guests?!"

I quickly break down the walls and greet them. <Damn Titan!>

The black woman was vigilant of my disciples while taking me in mind. She is good, this one is strong.

The masked one also grew vigilant the moment the sound rang out. Fumu.

However, it is futile. Against me.

It seems that they bullied my disciples, so I will be finishing this promptly.

"I heard that you treated Akua and Eris as kids? That's quite impressive, hey, the Nii-chan over there, handshake! Let's do a handshake!"

"Shishou!"

I do a big smile and stretch my hand to the masked one. My disciples seem to have noticed what I intended to do, I could feel their slight tension.

And then, I certainly forced the masked man to do a handshake with me.

This is it.

Tree Punishment activated.

In a few seconds, this guy will be turned into a tree and…

He didn't turn.

I try to grip him a number of times. I could feel the sensation transmitting, but the reaction is weak.

"C-Can you release me already?"

I could tell the strength in his hand was leaving. Just a bit longer huh. But this is the first time this has happened. What is going on?

It's somehow… interesting. Nice. These kind of situations also happen huh.

A moment later.

A shock ran through my wrist.

By the time I noticed it was pain, in front of me something appeared!

I felt an overwhelming impact in all of my face, and while I was forcefully getting a hold of my face, what I saw was the posture of the black woman holding a folding fan.

I was hit! I couldn't react at all!

Feeling numerous strong shocks from my back, I continued in the momentum and fell. At the place I fell onto, I became the 大 character.

Terrific. That woman is terrific!

To think that she could throw such a fast blow with that appearance. Just what in the world is she?

While I was hearing the voice of my disciples in the distance, I take out a tobacco from my breast pocket.

— Those were my last memories from yesterday —-

After that, it seems I did a lot of actions, but I didn't have any memories of it. It's still in the area of conjectures, but Lich was probably using my body as he wished.

My consciousness returned at the morning of the next day.

My whole body was unbelievably heavy and sluggish.

They told me that the existence called Lich came out from my mouth like black smoke, or something like that.

And the one who defeated that Lich was this masked man. I don't know with what or how he was able to defeat him, but it seems that the real finishing blow was dealt by the blue haired Shen.

Raidou. The newbie merchant from Tsige huh.

That's definitely a lie!

The conversation with those guys and us, the forest ogres, continues even after returning from the execution place.

However, it was only the elders and them.

We couldn't even hear the outcome.

In this case, I will keep in secret that I did the Tree Punishment on Raidou. I feel like it would only make the situation more complicated.

But, why didn't it work? This hasn't happened before.

"Shishou, I want to ask something"

Akua, while waiting for the meeting to end, began speaking to me with a strange tension.

"Hm?"

"About that guy called Raidou…"

"Ah, uhm… Later okay?"

I wanted to answer her question, but it seems that the meeting was over.

What will be our future treatment? In the worst case, we will become their slaves. In the best case, it would be somewhere around retainers?

A meeting with the black woman, the dragon woman, and the merchant that had both of them at his sides. It wouldn't be strange to be forced an impossible order.

Well, if anything happens, I will take front. Even if the Tree Punishment doesn't work, it doesn't mean that I can't fight.

If I somehow get that Raidou in a one-on-one, even I should have a chance.

Also, if I make it a fist fight…

Magicians are all like that, if you get close and are able to hit them once, they are done for.

The hard part is to make Raidou enter a one-on-one with conversation skills though. But I will have to do it somehow.

The one who has the highest ability in combat among the forest ogres is, with no doubts, me.

Raidou and the others.

Don’t think that we will yield obediently.

Chapter 55: Reflection

As one would expect, Tomoe had planned to invite the forest ogre race to Asora.

But I couldn't agree to it.

Right now, that guy is the only one who has that power, but after accepting them in Asora and getting involved with Tomoe and mini Tomoe, I feel like they will awaken one after the other.

If you call me a scaredy-cat, then yeah, that's exactly what I am. There is no other reason behind.

The forest ogres were the same as the previous ones, they all agreed. They seemed to have no issues with coming to our Asora (or more like they are taking it as the holy grounds of Tomoe). There was no disadvantages for either side, so it was the logical conclusion. Even if they consider me a suspicious masked brat, Tomoe is a superior dragon they owe. And that dragon is telling them to come.

Don't joke around.

I am scared of that so called Tree Punishment. Honestly scared.

The cursed disease that I saw at Rembrandt-san's place was as well. At that time I felt fear. But even so, I had a lot of other emotions like anger mixed in, so I wasn't as broken as I am now.

In this Tree Punishment, the only thing it left me was fear. Maybe it was because I couldn't cure it, or it might be because I didn't hold any other feelings since I didn't know them, a part of it might be because I saw how it was truly used.

I didn’t think it was unforgiveable. It’s just that it gave a bad feeling like freezing down my spine. Like being poured cold water on my back. A feeling I couldn’t explain properly affected my body.

The moment I came here, I was seriously thinking about such ‘stupid things’ like accepting my desires. Now that kind of mood was completely blown away. Coming out directly from my throat. Well, I might be troubled again by it once we return though.

I couldn’t completely accept the forest ogres and say: “Now, go ahead”.

That’s why I talked about the area they were managing and the barrier Tomoe made and led the conversation to a different direction. There was no need for any special conversation skill. Because we were the ones that held the priority.

The right to decide was fundamentally on our side. *The cranes cry* perfectly describes this situation. <TN: holding the final word>

Tomoe was eager to invite them as residents because she saw favorably their quick-wittedness and combat power, as well as their appearance that was close to hyumans, but I was somehow able to persuade her. It seems that my opposition was actually unexpected.

Mio as well, even when she personally didn’t like them, she had a favorable view of the forest ogres’ plentiful knowledge in plants, and was in favor of the migration. It seems to be different to the ability of plant communication. Looks like Mio was also a bit surprised by my dry way of dealing.

Of course, it’s not like I want to deny everything. If we continue like this, the fight between Tsige and these people will definitely occur. There’s no doubt a large number of casualties will appear.

I clearly knew that my opposition was because of my fear, that's why I wanted to reach a compromise and obtain an acceptable conclusion.

First of all, we will have Tomoe create a brand new barrier. This was definite. I didn't want to leave them in this dangerous state after all.

I will also enclose the area where the Ambrosia is growing wild. No matter what happens from here on, as long as people are not let in, the dreams of becoming rich quickly in the wasteland will just increase by one. Of course, that pipe dream doesn't affect us.

Next topic, it seems that the forest ogres don't want to lose their relationship with us. I also like their way of associating with the forest that is close to forestry. The thing I don't like is that Tree Punishment. But that seems to be a power that stems from their ancestors, and it's a pride of them. How complicated.

Just like how Tomoe emphasized, the forest ogres have high combat ability and their appearance is pretty close to that of hyumans, so I think they could prove useful in the management of the company. Even if I am trying to find a cure for the Tree Punishment, it is better for us to have a good relationship with them.

Just like how Mio agreed, if they were to move to Asora, I think they would surely bring great benefits to the residents. Because the Asora of now doesn't have a forest expert.

It's like there isn't a choice of not accepting them.

That's why I…

……

…

"… I see, so that's how it is"

After the first stage of the meeting was over, we bid farewell to the forest ogres for now and return to Asora.

In the end, the forest ogres will be doing commerce with us separately in the form of cooperation with Asora and the company, without migrating the whole village.

With this, they are now able to safely sell and buy. Moreover, their jobs will increase. More concretely speaking, we will be teaching them how to look after the business first before giving them work regarding negotiations. There is also… information gathering.

Yes, they are through and through shinobis.

Well, I actually don't want to think about the benefits and just create a distance from them though. That's why I found annoying how persistent Tomoe was.

To my surprise, Tomoe-san was seeing them as an *Iga or Koga* group. She was making strangely sound arguments like the benefits for the company or their living basis becoming more stable, so I look like an idiot for seriously trying to accept them. <**Iga and Koga**>

Even though we were in the middle of a meeting, I should have been able to confirm our wills anytime with thought transmission.

I am seriously surprised by my lack of flexibility.

The talk was able to proceed and end in a calm manner.

After that, we were able to move to Asora without hiding it, and decided to do the guiding and touring for the forest ogres. Afterwards we had the recruitment of people that wanted to migrate, by the way,

this has a number limit. If all the people wanted to migrate and ended up moving the whole village, it would be like invalidating everything I have said. I was able to impede that from happening.

I feel like Tomoe was aiming for that, but once I know her line of thinking, it is easy-peasy.

"Tomoe, the shoguns put their best shinobis in a place close to them" (Makoto)

With one sentence I was able to K.O her.

While they were touring Asora, the other residents were explaining Asora's region details. Tomoe-mini played a big role. Ema-san also did a nice assist. A number of the forest ogres were able to speak in common language, so the language issue seems to somehow be able to resolve itself.

… At this rate, the common language will end up being the main language here. I have to learn that groaning soon. Isn't there something I can do? I don't want to lower my head to that bug so, isn't there a way to negotiate and get the blessing?

If Japanese were possible, it would be incredibly easy for me, but if I think about the data warehouse and the important information, it is better for only a part of the people to understand. No choice.

I will have to use my pseudo-writing communication at Academy Town, and I will always need one of my followers accompanying me. I won't be able to have peace of mind. I want to have time alone where I can mingle with people of my own age after all.

More like, just thinking about having Mio and Tomoe beside me all the time, I feel like at some point I will end up like a ventriloquism doll. 4-

digit level and a level 1. There is no need to think about who will be looked as the extra.

"But Waka, the unique skill of status abnormality is something that Waka shouldn't have to worry about. Why are you so scared of it? I don't understand" (Tomoe)

It's Tomoe. The previous 'I see' case was also her.
<先のなるほど、の件(くだり)も彼女。>

In this place, there is right now only 4 people. At my house in Asora. In my own room. Well, it seems to still be temporary though. This is sufficiently big you know? It's fine if you don't make a new one you know?

I was explaining the reason of my behavior at the meeting once more.

I, Tomoe, Mio, and the other person who was in the middle of resting.

"Even I don't understand. The moment they explained me that everything in that forest was actually hyumans and demi-humans, I had a strange chill" (Makoto)

"Fumu…" (Tomoe)

"I am really sorry, I didn't notice at all" (Mio)

I really don't know why. I was probably psychologically displeased by a factor in that practice. Tomoe was nodding while having a thoughtful face, and Mio was apologizing by the fact that she didn't notice my mood. It wasn't like Mio was at fault anyways.

"Sorry" (Makoto)

"Waka, there is nothing to apologize for" (Tomoe)

“That’s right-desu!” (Mio)

“Then, let’s put on hold the plan of awakening the power of the forest ogres. Regarding that man, let’s order him to cooperate and restrain himself” (Tomoe)

I don’t know if we will be able to hold him down with simple words, but it seems that Tomoe has some sort of plan. Let’s leave it to her. No matter how hard I try, I can’t handle that ability.

Ah, at any rate, it may be because the matters have been put in order, or because I told everything, I feel a lot better.

For now… Let’s return to Tsige.

I-I feel like I am forgetting something…

What is it?

N?

Being attacked by the forest ogre AB in the Ambrosia forest (temporary name), while I was cradling Mio and was somehow able to repel them, and after arriving at the village and meeting their gross Shishou, the banquet finished, Lich came out from his mouth… That’s right, one of the forest ogres died.

That’s not it!

Lich! That’s right, Lich!

No wait, something feels wrong. It’s not that I am mistaken, but there is still something more.

Before that happened.

Uhm…

!!

I remember the happening that occurred when the forest ogres attacked us and I was cradling Mio. I almost forgot about it.

No good, get a hold me.

Now that I think about it, since the time I left Tsige, I have been messing a lot.

About the trio, and also the time with the handshake of that Shishou, regarding Lich I was only able to feel something and I left it just like that, then everything ended up that way.

That forest ogre as well. Maybe I could have saved her.

When I lower my guard, my thoughts soon get blocked by something and I was unable to calm down.

In my endless worry, I felt my sexual desire. And it’s in this state you know? At the time in the wasteland I didn’t feel like this.

No matter how surprising it was, just because there are a lot of beautiful people, just because a few girls approached me, I ended up in this sorry state.

Even if I was able to more forward because of my crazy strength, it doesn’t mean I can keep going like this.

Remember that feeling of being poured cold water in my back when I touched that Tree Punishment.

Geez, hold it down. Anyways, I should put an end to all this!

I don’t know how much I can recover. I am in a world where I don’t know what will happen next. I can’t forget that.

“What happened to that hyuman trio?” (Makoto)

“Oya, shouldn’t this be first?” (Tomoe)

The fourth. Tomoe points out at Lich-san with her chin. Maybe it’s because the priest robe-looking outfit (though even if I say ‘priest’ it is black and has an ominous and complex gold embroidery design) was made out of magic power, the skeleton wasn’t laying bare (bones). His eye sockets seem to be shining a red light, so I could tell that he was awake.

After I had Tomoe finish him (made it look like), I had him return to Asora first and send him to my room. Of course, I limited his movements to this building and left him in a confined state.

It seems like he didn’t do anything while we were talking and didn’t participate either, he stayed quiet. He is a bit eerie, but his special characteristic wasn’t something I felt danger about. Leaving him free for now shouldn’t be a problem.

“No, now that I think about it, I haven’t asked what happened to them at all. Tomoe?” (Makoto)

“Of course, they are receiving the invitation course of the Mirage Town. The three of them were bewildered at first, but this morning they took their breakfast obediently, and by now the orcs and dwarfs should be keeping them company” (Tomoe)

“… Eh?” (Makoto)

“Is there something wrong?” (Tomoe)

“They are, here, now?” (Makoto)

“Yes” (Tomoe)

Isn’t that bad?

I isolated them when we fought against the forest ogre AB you know?

Wouldn’t it be bad if they end up running into the forest ogres that were now touring the town?

“You, what would happen if they end up encountering the forest ogres?!” (Makoto)

“Don’t worry. To make sure it didn’t happen, I soundly divided the area. I will have those guys stay in the workshop of the eldwa and have them returned by tomorrow. That forest is already in a state where you can’t see it nor enter it, so let’s just throw them in the entrance of the bottleneck” (Tomoe)

She said that, since they are adventurers, they should be content by giving them some nice weapons.

Tomoe continued: “The forest ogres seems to want to protect the Ambrosia as their priority, so it seems that they were giving it more importance than the barrier of the village”

The dwarf workshop is certainly an isolated place. If they want to move to another area, someone would definitely see them. In that case, there is no way for the forest ogres to suddenly encounter them.

Giving them weapons huh. I feel like it is because of that idiot trio that we were faced with so many troubles.

One of the girls there seemed like the one who caused Tomoe and Mio to almost ravage me. But her hairstyle was different… so maybe it isn't?

Humu.

There are a few things I just don't feel that satisfied about, but…

Oh well. As Tomoe said, if they are given relatively good weapons, even if they are thrown at the entrance of the wasteland, they should have enough attack power. I will pray for them to walk the proper path from now on. Because if they don't do that, the next time they do a crazy thing, they will only die. Moreover, the bottleneck that one has to pass in order to return to Tsige is, just like its name suggests, a narrow and difficult path. It stretches up and there are a lot of people that aim at you. If you lose your stamina on the way, that's as far as you go.

The eldwas' weapon is excellent after all. It is plenty enough as a farewell gift.

Weapon, weapon huh.

I feel like I have heard the word quality weapon somewhere before…

This unlikeable image is… Lime! Limelatte!

I did tell him I would give him a weapon. It's a man who reached that level with his own efforts and has quite good ability. Though he passed a terrible time because of Tomoe and was extorted by Mio.

Now I remember, now I remember.

There is still the progress of my equipment, so I should show my face in the eldwa-san's place before going to Tsige.

Umu, I was planning on easing myself after losing the tension but…

I still have a lot to do!!

“Then, I will be leaving that trio to you. I can’t meet them after all” (Makoto)

“Understood” (Tomoe)

“Well then, we are done for now you two. After this, there is only a bit of a talk with Lich anyways” (Makoto)

“It seems like it will be interesting and I have something I want to test out, so I will be present as well” (Tomoe)

“There was also the case of that pervert. An enclosed space with only two is a no-desu!” (Mio)

Uh? There isn’t really any danger so it should be fine for the two of them to do work related to Asora.

Mio, for this bone to prove any danger to my chastity is most likely impossible you know? <Who knows? He might BONE you ;D… Okay, I will retreat to my corner now>

Well, you can do whatever you want.

Now then, let’s listen to his circumstances.

Chapter 56: Talking with the corpse –first part-

Reigokai:

Some may have noticed, chapters have been delayed a bit. I have been busier lately. I think that by next week it should have calmed down somewhat.

Anyways, enjoy the chapter. And remember guys, Makoto is still a teenager, author is trying his best to make him fit his age.

By the way, the Lich calls himself "Waga" when he talks which is like a proud way of saying "I". I am not that good in different style of talking so I am using "I", which I feel doesn't fit that much with his character. If you have any suggestions please leave them.

"Well first, let's take a sit. You are recovered to a certain extent right?" (Makoto)

The magic power recovers when you are resting after all. I only made the darkness eat his magic power. I haven't obstructed his magic power regeneration.

For a full recovery, only the person itself would know, but if it's to the level where one can stand and talk, even I can tell that from looking.

"… fumu, what will happen to me?" (Lich)

The skeleton obediently stands and talks. However, he hasn't taken out his weapon, the cane. Is the weapon made out of magic power like his garment?

"I want to ask you a number of things and I want you to answer them. That's all" (Makoto)

"After that there will be no need for me, is that what you are trying to say?" (Lich)

"Eh? No way. I won't need anything else, but I won't do what you think I will do. I will just have you return" (Makoto)

My words made Lich's face turn disturbed. Well, even if I say "face" it's actually a skull though. I am just guessing from the light of his eyes and his mouth that's opening up.

"You are thinking of releasing me after bringing me to your main stronghold?!" (Lich)

"That's right. Well, since we have guaranteed your safety, let's begin with the talk" (Makoto)

I give a sidelong glance to the desk and table and urge Lich.

I lower my hips and invite him to take a sit. Tomoe and Mio are standing by my sides and staying in standby.

"First of all, let's present ourselves. My name is Misumi Makoto. Here it would be said as Makoto Misumi. And then there is the blue haired one, Tomoe, the black one is Mio. The two of them are my followers. You can call them companions as well" (Makoto)

I explain while mixing a wry smile.

"What do you mean by 'here it would be said'?" (Lich)

"Let's leave that for later. Now it's your turn" (Makoto)

I push aside his statement with my hands.

"As you can see, I'm a lich" (Lich)

The undead concisely reveals his own race. No, I already know that.

"Not that. I want you to tell me your real name" (Makoto)

"I don't have a name. My name is Lich, that's it. I have already forgotten my memories of when I was a person, and even if I had my memories, that name wouldn't be fit to call me with" (Lich)

Is that how things work when you turn into a Lich? I don't know anyone like that, so I don't know at all. Something like, "One of my friends has become a Lich~" is not that good anyways. Maybe he doesn't want to call himself with his family name?

"I see, then Lich-san right? Sorry for the rudeness but, are you male? Female? You see, I can't tell the gender by looking at the bones" (Makoto)

"No, just Lich is fine. There is no need to add –san. You are the winner, so there is no need to be thoughtful with me. And also, I am a man, didn't you notice?" (Lich)

"Heh~, I was interested in which one you were. Then Lich, it may be sudden but…" (Makoto)

“You said your name was Makoto-dono right? I may not have the right to say anything but, is it fine to say one?” (Lich)

“?… Go ahead” (Makoto)

He probably meant that he is aware he is a prisoner. I wonder what he will say now.

“I don’t mind if you limit yourself to things you can say. Can you let me ask you one thing in exchange of answering your questions?” (Lich)

If it’s only the things I can say, then there is no need for me to refuse.

“Fine” (Makoto)

“I thank you” (Lich)

“Then, the first one. Why were you in the forest ogres’ village?” (Makoto)

“For the sake of my research. I, who wanted to transform from a person to Graunt, went to where I saw a chance, the forest ogres’ village, and dug up their long lost power. For the sake of that, I hid in the body of one of them” (Lich)

The forest ogres’ power to transform people. Then, he was the one that awakened that power from the perverted Shishou?

Tomoe narrowed her eyes and made a light “Hoh~” from admiration.

“What do you mean by Graunt?” (Makoto)

“It should be my turn to question, but okay. I was only permitted to question after all. Graunt refers to a higher race of the hyumans. It is

written as an existence that surpasses hyumans in everything. I am looking for the path to become one" (Lich)

I see. I don't really understand that well, but it seems that there is another existence in this world close to hyumans, I suppose? But the relation is totally that of ruling, if that isn't the case, it would turn into a pretty severe war state.

In this world I have heard of demons fighting with the hyumans, but I haven't heard of any fights with hyumans and Graunts.

"I want to ask your reasons for wanting to become a Graunt, but let's hear what you have to say first" (Makoto)

Maybe I was affected by his behavior, I use natural and polite words to continue the conversation with him.

"Then, let me ask two things as well. Wasn't your name Raidou? And also, you say you are a human being, but human beings are an ancient race from the hyumans. Why can you say so confidently that you are one?" (Lich)

Ah~, human being is a figure of speech. Strictly speaking, I am kind of a hyuman as well. But my body specs are enough for the Goddess to call me a human being after all. Wait, the Goddess should know about my parents and yet, why does she call me a human?

I notice the flickering of Lich's eyes that were as if probing me, and I return my mind that had been drowned in thoughts back to reality.

"Raidou is the name I used when I registered in the Adventurer Guild, and it is my alias, something close to a lend name. Well, you can just take it as a fake name. The name Makoto Misumi that I said a while ago is my real name. About that human word… I can only tell you that

that’s how the Goddess calls me. Even I don’t understand my own details” (Makoto)

“The Goddess called you that?! Is that even possible?” (Lich)

“I can only tell you that it is indeed true. Leaving aside if it would truly serve as evidence or not, I can’t speak the language called, common language. It seems that it is because I haven’t received the blessing. But in exchange, I received the ability to speak with inhuman beings. That’s the reason why I am able to talk with you without any problems” (Makoto)

“Now that you mention it, we were talking so naturally that I didn’t notice at all. Leaving aside if it works as evidence, I certainly received my answer. If you have any other questions, please continue” (Lich)

Hm, it seems that for now he intends to answer my question in good will. Maybe it’s only because the other side wants to ask more questions though.

Let’s ask about the reason for wanting to become a graunt.

No, before that, there is also that matter.

“Before entering battle with me, you murdered one of the forest ogres right? If I remember correctly, that man that called himself the son of one of the elders. I remember Lich saying something about “that woman” to him that was on the ground. Can I ask what the meaning of that was?” (Makoto)

That’s right, the only victim in that battle. That was the guy who Mio and I said had a bad complexion. <TN: wait, it wasn’t a woman?! He just MENTIONED the woman?! How misleading! PS: Japanese doesn’t use gender specific words like he or she, so it is incredibly confusing>

It was also a person that the AkuaEris combi were worried about. What was his name? Wanda? No, it was Adonou.

"That guy huh. To think that you remembered a single word that I said, it seems I was underestimating Makoto-dono completely. I don't feel bad about using him as if pulling the hand of a baby. That guy was a spy you know?" (Lich)

"Spy?" (Makoto)

I unconsciously repeat the word.

For a spy to infiltrate the forest ogres' village, just who and for what reason?

"That's right, a spy, no wait, a maneuvering member might be more proper. That fellow was doing diplomacy in midst of the forest ogres, doing exchanges with other races. But at one point, he got the sympathy of one power and began moving in a way that the forest ogres would benefit them" (Lich)

If he was in a post where he could constantly negotiate with the races from outside, it is certainly easy to increase the number of times they meet. Were they guys that discovered the existence of the forest ogres and had an eye on their combat power?

The aspect of Adonou-kun may have served as a sign for them. It created doubts in AB.

"… When you said, "that woman", were you referring to the power that was behind him?" (Makoto)

"That's right. This may be a bundle of answers you were looking for. That woman refers to a demon race general. There is no need for me to say who is the power behind it, it's the demon army" (Lich)

Wow. The demon race that is supposed to have their main base in the northern part of the continent, has even extended their hands to the border of the world. Isn't this information pretty dangerous?

Ah, but the ones that were in Shen's gate were also of the demon race. Those were probably not people that were traveling to train as warriors, but were most likely people related to the demon army.

"… She is a woman I can't come to like. It seems that she send 5 soldiers at the depths of the wasteland and all communication with them was lost. They seem to be hurriedly gathering war potential. Because war seems to be coming soon after all" (Lich)

5? Maybe, can it be? Are they the ones?

"Is it okay? For you to be answering so much" (Makoto)

"I am not a member of the demon race, so I don't mind. This is just a petty grudge I have. Didn't I tell you? That that woman had a personality I didn't like" (Lich)

"Thank you very much. Then, go ahead, your turn" (Makoto)

"Well, I have two questions I want to ask at the same time, so please go first" (Lich)

He is an unexpectedly faithful person. Maybe he was a scholar in his past life.

"Hm, even if you say that, what I would want to ask you about would be regarding the reason you want to become a Graunt. And after that, I also have a favor to ask of you" (Makoto)

Though I feel like he doesn't want to answer.

“Hngh, that is… a question I can’t answer. I am sorry. Then, about that favor?” (Lich)

See? Well, this was only my personal interest after all. At any rate, to say “I can’t answer” in a situation where it wouldn’t be strange to be killed at any time.

“I take that you are a person with deep knowledge in magic. I will pay the price, so I want you to yield some of those magic books to me” (Makoto)

That’s how it is.

I am already feeling the limits of learning from Ema-san’s aria and spell list. If possible, I want to put my hands on other knowledge.

Also, the language that Lich used was a language I hadn’t heard before. He most likely has a lot of books. I don’t mind if they are basic stuff, I want some of them.

“… Are you making fun of me?” (Lich)

“Eh?” (Makoto)

“Makoto-dono was able to form such an abnormally efficient magic. It was an aria that surpassed mine by leaps and bounds in efficiency and in length of words. When you can even use such a thing, what is it that you want to know about my spells and knowledge?” (Lich)

Oh, he got in a pretty bad mood. The red light of his eyes were fluctuating less, how to say it, it felt like they were sitting.

Nonono. I didn’t have that intent at all okay? I only wanted new book you know?

Tomoe seemed to not be able to hold it in and made a “bufu” sound. What are you laughing for?!

Mio also seems to find it funny, her shoulders were trembling.

“N-No. I honestly just want to learn. My magic book is only a paper long after all” (Makoto)

“… Wa?” (Lich)

“Like I said. My magic book is only one paper! I just want some new ones!” (Makoto)

“… Then, what are you trying to tell me? Was that spell’s aria also written in the paper? Are you telling me that you obtained a piece of a forbidden spell book?” (Lich)

“No, it is something that I asked to be written for learning sake, it isn’t that big of a deal. If it’s fine with you, I can give you one of the same. That’s right, how about exchanging books?” (Makoto)

I just have to ask Ema-san to write one more. Isn’t that super profitable?

“I don’t mind, if you are fine with it, I will accept that negotiation. Though I think I would clearly be the one benefiting from it” (Lich)

Oh, it’s a done deal now.

“Then, now comes the questions I wanted to ask. The first one, you already answered half of it, but I want to ask again. What was that spell that you used to defeat me? Just what in the world did you do for my magic power to be eaten?” (Lich)

Ah, he must be talking about the thing that intelligent people wouldn't understand huh.

"That spell is made purely out of darkness attribute magic. The original target was the spell's wisp, then Lich, I just designated you" (Makoto)

"… I don't understand what you are trying to say" (Lich)

"Didn't you say the specialty of darkness magic a second ago?" (Makoto)

"Absorbtion… no. What I said? Eating magic, do you refer to that?" (Lich)

"Yeah, that's right. That's the answer" (Makoto)

"But isn't it meaningless to use magic power on a spell that has already been activated? If you try to scatter a magic like that it would end up in excess use of magic power. Moreover, a magic power that is clad on a user, to use only darkness to erase it would make the effectiveness even lower" (Lich)

"You are right" (Makoto)

"At the very least, I estimate it would be from 10 times to 15 times more. It would only be a waste to do that" (Lich)

"Yeah, it was a waste" (Makoto)

"… Is Makoto-dono an idiot?" (Lich)

"What a wicked tongue (lol) you have. However, the reality is that you lost" (Makoto)

“Doing whatever you wanted, wasting magic power as if pouring water and were even able to eat the magic power that I had already composed” (Lich)

“Yep, that’s right” (Makoto)

A strange silence breaks out. This is the first strange atmosphere since this talk began.

But this is all true though.

“Fu… fu fufufu. Hahaahahahahahahaaha!!” (Lich)

He began laughing for some reason? His bones were going *karakara but I couldn’t retort because his laughing sounded as if he had broken.

What? Was his reasoning blown away? I think that just by being made out of pure bones makes him have a lack of it though.

Ah, he stopped.

“Don’t mess with meeee! Brat, are you stating that you are the incarnation of a spirit or something like that?!” (Lich)

“Shut up cranium. You dare call Waka brat?” (Tomoe)

“To put Waka-sama on the same level as a petty spirit, should I disseminate your whole body and use it as bait?” (Mio)

When I thought that Lich had stood up at the same time as he let out an angry voice, the next second, his movements had frozen over.

Leaving aside if that was actually a vital spot, Tomoe’s unsheathed sword was pointing at the neck of Lich.

Mio was already at his back and from his cervical vertebrae to his spine, she was holding her closed folding fan and creeping it.

How fast, isn't their teamwork perfect? Since when did they train?

Their eyes were pretty scary, but they were not snapped yet. For now they were pulling their attacks.

… Maybe they are also repressing a lot of pent up things? Uh, chills are running down my back.

In any case, we can't just leave the situation like this.

I urge both of them to separate.

"Well, I apologize for the rudeness of my followers" (Makoto)

After apologizing, I wanted to invite Lich to take sit once more, but before I could do that, his back fell down with a *su ton. Instead of calling it sitting, it was more like he fell down and the chair was coincidentally there.

"You!" (Mio)

It seems that Mio was angered once more by that action and was going to move. But, as expected, it wouldn't be brushed out as a joke so I restraint her. I am truly happy that you think so much of me but…

If possible, I want you to point that anger at enemies or evil intent and not at this impoliteness. I would be happy if you could take a lot of things in a composed manner.

"Waka, may I?" (Tomoe)

"Tomoe huh. I want you to stay obedient for a bit though?" (Makoto)

"No, it has to do with the magic book matter" (Tomoe)

That huh. Isn't the talk already over? I will have Ema-san write a copy and give it to him. And in exchange, I will have him lent me a number of magic books. What's the problem in that?

"What is it?" (Makoto)

While holding a bit of my irritation, I ask for her to continue. Right now I want to calm down Lich though.

"I think that instead of asking just for a few of them, you could take them all. For someone like him" (Tome)

"? Hah?!" (Lich)

Don't go saying things that could cause a reverse effect! Can't you see that Lich is surprised?!

"What, I think that he would happily hand them over" (Tomoe)

"You, can't you just keep silent-" (Makoto)

"No, Waka. I think that what he wants to know, I probably know it. I am sorry for the late words but if you can give this Tomoe full power, I will show you that I can grant Waka's wish and more than that" (Tomoe)

"… Really, are you seriously saying it?" (Makoto)

This one has a lot of previous offences after all. And her anger a second ago also reminded me a bit of Mio.

At the time of the forest ogres you were pretty cold and yet… I seriously don't know the point in which Tomoe gets angry.

At the time when she unsheated her sword as well.

When it is not related to history dramas she really becomes quick tempered. Even though they did a lot of worse things compared to Lich's impoliteness…

Don't tell me that they will be doing it like the Marine Corps where they use a sweet poison to train right? Well, there is no way that would happen.
<まさかここから海兵隊の如くせんの、もとい鍛錬でもするための甘い毒ってことは無い筈だし。>

Generally speaking, even if someone is sweltering, I am somehow able to endure it, but if there is an evolution even worse than that pervert, I would die. AB are on the plain side. Especially the crazy one.

Is there a reason why she wants to recruit them so much? I thought that she only wanted to have ninjas, but could it be that she still has something in mind? After all, the person may be my follower, but she is still a dragon. The time she has spent alive is on a completely different level.

It is still too early for me to understand all of her thought patterns and have her obey me. Regarding her hobby, I amusingly understand her though.

"Of course. I am Waka's follower. I wouldn't step into betraying Koumon-sama, and even in a million years I wouldn't kill master. I am a person that would follow her Shogun to the bitter end. So please" (Tomoe)

Tomoe lowers her head.

… If you go that far.

I nodded and entrust her the continuation. Tomoe may talk about something that I don’t know about. With that expectation in mind…

Chapter 57: Talking with the corpse – second part –

Now, how does Tomoe pretend to negotiate with Lich?

"Thank you. That skull over there, no, maybe I should call you Lich. You want to know about the graunts right? In short… wouldn't that mean you know of other worlds?" (Tomoe)

?!

What?

What did Tomoe say just now?!

"?!!!" (Lich)

Lich clearly shows he is disturbed by the mention of the word other worlds. But that was the same for me.

"Hohoh~. Bull's-eye huh. You aren't actually the first one talking about graunts after all. There are two types that have arrived at the existence called graunt. The first ones are the heroes that sought for power. For them, they pile up achievements and get recognized by the Goddess and spirits, and get reborn as their dependents" (Tomoe)

So when you become a dependent of the Goddess or a high spirit, you become a race called graunt huh. I didn't even know about the word graunt before so I would certainly not be able to answer him.

But then, what does other world…

After Tomoe stared at Lich's disturbed face until satistifed, she once again connects the words she stopped midway.

"And the other is, the people that know that this world isn't the only one out there. Questers, is probably what I should call them. From the small seams in this world as well as the records of numerous visitors that have come in the past, people that were originally not supposed to know about the existence of those worlds, some of them ended up travelling to them" (Tomoe)

"!!"

Lich was staring at Tomoe as if wanting to eat her. To the point that it would make you wonder if he could kill people with his gaze. Incredibly intense eyes that could not compare to just a few moments ago.

"You most likely thought like this. Graunts, being a high race of hyumans, were power bearers that could actually travel through worlds" (Tomoe)

"T-That's right! If it's a graunt, I can certainly travel the worlds. I can surely move to the world I "want"! Am I right?!" (Lich)

Lich's words were like a broken dam, with one breath he said it all and poured it onto Tomoe. Even so, Tomoe's profound look wasn't affected at all.

I understood that there was no opening for me to enter in between these two's conversation.

However, I heard words I couldn't let go.

Traveling through worlds. Moving through the world you want.

That… could it mean that I would be able to return to the world I had given up once, the world where my family and friends are in?

"Wrong" (Tomoe)

Tomoe, what do you know? I am of the same sentiment as him, I want to know.

"W-What did you say?" (Lich)

"You must have researched a lot of books, legends, and documents. I don't know how long you have lived and how much you must have pumped yourself into in order to do that, it is hard for me to even imagine it. And then, you decided on your ideal graunt" (Tomoe)

"??"

"Just like I said a few moments ago-ja. Graunts are the dependents of the Goddess and the ones that follow her, reincarnated ones and also the ones who traveled through the worlds… no, people that traveled through the cracks of the worlds" (Tomoe)

"???"

"Don't you understand? In short, graunts are existences that were made anew, a word that points out a superior "one". It's not a race, nor do they have the power to travel through worlds-ja yo" (Tomoe)

“Aaah?!” (Lich)

“While in their hyuman body, they found seams of the world in the past and researched on their own, and a number of them threw themselves into it. The ones that half-bakedly jumped into the world seam, some of them saw the other world’s seam as if looking through a kaleidoscope and returned to this world. When they did so, their existences had changed into what is called graunts. I don’t know what they saw, but they just left a number of books without telling any accurate details and died prematurely” (Tomoe)

“Then, what about the ones that didn’t return?” (Lich)

Lich’s words were as if he wringed them out. I don’t know if he actually wants to know, or maybe he doesn’t want to know.

“If they were able to go to the other world, then they are living as graunts. In the case that that person died before it happened, his hyuman flesh would separate and scatter away. If they were able to change to the other world, it may be possible that the Goddess would know through that world’s God, but the things that happen after the person was thrown into the seam, aside from Gods, there is no one who would be able to know. There are exceptions, but that is probably something that is not related to you” (Tomoe)

“… No way” (Lich)

“People are living beings that look at what they want to look at-ja. They see the fragmented information and connect them in a way they desire. That is something no one would be able to blame. Including your conjecture about the graunts-” (Tomoe)

“Ex… ceptions. That’s right, what about the exceptions?! What kind of situation does it take?” (Lich)

"……" (Tomoe)

Even though Tomoe's words were stopped midway, she didn't get angry. She must have felt sympathy as it was just as she predicted would happen.

"I ask of you, please" (Lich)

"There is only one exception I know of, the permission of the Goddess-ja. If for example, the Goddess opens that gate, instead of becoming a graunt, there is a higher chance for the hyuman to transfer as a hyuman. Of course, even if I say there is a higher chance, the success rate is lower than 1 percent-ja na" (Tomoe)

Saying there is a higher chance and it is less than one percent? Isn't that practically suicide?

Hearing up to this point, I understood that even if Lich eternally wanted to become a graunt, it didn't mean he threw away being a hyuman.

"Then, that means this one… just what was I trying to…" (Lich)

His eyes looked at the table as if eating into it. I could feel stupefaction in his eyes that were already lacking in will.

"I don't know what is it you were trying to aim for. Because if you don't want to tell me I won't ask you" (Tomoe)

"…"

"But you know, you are a lucky one just as Mio over there-ja" (Tomoe)

Mio, without knowing the reason of why her name was called so suddenly, stared in surprise at Tomoe.

Tomoe, what are you saying? Even though you are the one that ended his pursuit in such a despairing manner.

"Mio also, isn't that different from you. An existence that should originally remain unsaved. But in front of you, who is there?" (Tomoe)

"… Makoto-dono right?" (Lich)

"That's right-ja, my master Makoto-sama-ja. What do you think I am? Hyuman?" (Tomoe)

"… Like hell that is possible. There is no way a hyuman that possesses so much knowledge can exist" (Lich)

Disinterested. Lich's words were as if they would disappear at any moment.

"Then, what do you think I am?" (Tomoe)

"By process of elimination you should be… a Goddess? Maybe a high spirit? Or maybe a superior dragon? Hahaha, just how in the world did you guys turn hyuman shaped and ended up coming to this kind of place" (Lich)

This fellow is impressive. Looking at Tomoe, and thinking about the contents of what she said, one of the answers he gave from the narrowed possibilities was actually correct.

As an ex-student, I look up to these kind of things.

"Here, if you are a Lich you should be able to do it, try to guess it from my magic power. That kind of analysis is your favorite area right?" (Tomoe)

I could feel a presence close to a fighting stance from Tomoe's body and she was filled with magic power.

Lich quizzically looked at that state, but in the midst of it, his eyes opened wide. Is it really possible to tell apart one's race by looking at their magic power?

"Dragon. And it is one that is quite powerful. Don't tell me…" (Lich)

"What an impressive fellow. I am Shen, right now I am named Tomoe though" (Tomoe)

"S-Shen? The mist dragon, that "invincible" dragon?!" (Lich)

Hey hey. He really got it right. And he even knows the name of Shen.

Is it that Lich's knowledge is impressive, or could it be the reputation of Shen's name that is impressive?

Tomoe was making such a remote place as her dwelling, so I thought that she wasn't that known. Lich was previously a hyuman so more the reason.

"So you do know. It's that Shen-ja" (Tomoe)

"No way. Why is a superior dragon in such a crowded and unclear place" (Lich)

"I just changed my beliefs-ja yo. I have found a person that was more worth to work under than the Goddess you see. The things I talked to you about, I think that any books should have it… well, there is no way they have it, this kind of talk. If it is known that you can go out from this world, it would become a big chaos. The only people that know about this are the ones that I told you a few moments ago, and

also, disclosing this is prohibited okay? You would definitely become a purging target after all" (Tomoe)

"Then, why did you tell it to this one?" (Lich)

"It is simple. I was charmed by you-ja" (Tomoe)

Charmed, as in falling in love? No, there is no way. That's definitely not what she meant. It is that huh, because he was able to awaken the power of the forest ogres or something like that.

She certainly did have a look of admiration. Could it be that this is a plan to awaken the long lost power of the orcs and the lizards?

"Charmed?" (Lich)

"That's right-ja. Hey, you pitiful Lich that has forgotten his name…" (Tomoe)

With a self-satisfied look on her face, Tomoe slowly said each word out as if detailing each of them.

"Become the follower of Waka" (Tomoe)

And that's what she said.

Chapter 58: The Third Pact

Hope you guys had a great Black Friday! Was almost unable to finish the chapter by today but I squeezed it out somehow.

Anyways enjoy this chapter ^^!

Lich.

As an undead, it is a high ranking existence. Its strength completely dependent on the individual. But even their highest class is far from reaching the level of a superior dragon.

What I am trying to say is…

If he makes a pact with me, it would be the pact that is 10 times less than them, the "provisions pact" which will link us together.

Flatly saying, he would be absorbed and not even his existence would be left. I was reluctant, but Lich was also pretty pitiful. Because he was told off a lot by Tomoe and Mio.

Those girls got together and said that they didn't want "me" to have an impurity mixed in within. To be called an impurity, I can't even measure how he must be feeling.

Because he couldn’t even make it to slave relation with his own effort, I thought that the foundation in being my follower was impossible in itself.

I don’t know what Tomoe was saying about a test drum, but maybe she has come up with a good plan to break this deadlock.

“Mngh, as expected, just like this would be difficult huh…” (Tomoe)

“Even if we call him high-ranking, it doesn’t change the fact that he is an undead after all. The magic power that proves as his life source is also little after all” (Mio)

For even Mio to have looked down on his magic power, Lich must feel his shoulders narrow from that. He had gotten off his seat and prostrated. His biggest strong point was placed in the pile of generic. No surprise.

How to say it, I feel like I’m looking at the past world’s me. The elementary school time’s I will never be able to forget, the time when I was running at a marathon competition, how moved I felt and the reactions of the people around. Yeah, that really did hit me.

After Tomoe convinced (brainwashed maybe?) Lich.

We were right now in the middle of seeing if we are able to make a pact. Even if the person itself is willing, it doesn’t mean that the problem has been solved.

The place is still my room. It already passed quite a bit of time and it was now late in the night. It’s most likely the time where someone would be sleeping deeply. I was born in the amusement era so I am not that susceptible to drowsiness, but in this world, especially the races in this wasteland, their schedule is early sleep early rise.

Inside the magic formation for pacts was Lich and me.

In the time we began looking for a solution, Lich was exultant but… the appearance of him when he was looked down upon was so weak looking that it felt like he could be blown away. Tomoe and Mio also, they were trying to clearly put out the hierarchy to the point that it makes me wonder if they were actually bullying him.

Outside the formation, Tomoe and Mio were conversing without restraining their words at all.

"Waka, is it possible for Waka to weaken your strength yourself?" (Tomoe)

Hm. Is she referring to [Sakai]?

Weaken huh. There is no meaning to it, but I can do it.

Weaken the enemy, meaning, the time when I use it in a way that I give it an effect close to a debuff.

The effects I place on [Sakai] always affect me as well. Moreover, it only activates with me as the center. When I am aware, I am able to activate it in a spherical shape, but when I am not thinking anything and activate it, it ends up dome shaped. If I try to make it smaller, it ends up with only my body being wrapped.

I think that if I use something like fire or blizzard, I would end up killing myself. I haven't tried it though. That's why, I am obviously unable to say for sure.

At the time when I tried it with the orcs I didn't do it, but right now I am able to do strengthen and healing effects. Also, these were discovered by chance.

If I don’t try out a few things in the near future in order to understand my power properly, I may end up digging my own grave. It is better to increase the number of things I can do. But I feel like if I think of the lasting effects, my range of things I can try would narrow.

“Yeah, I can do it. There was no point in it so I haven’t tried it before, but I can do it” (Makoto)

“Then, please do so. I will be doing the pact link once again so” (Tomoe)

Tomoe, with Mio’s assistance, pour energy into the magic formation once again.

In the space between Lich and me, a light pillar rises and changes colors. That ever changing light was dyed once more.

Light brown. A color I haven’t seen before. The color of Tomoe and Mio was red.

That was a ruling relationship, Tomoe said that that was just barely in the line. Then does that mean light brown is no good?

“Earth colored huh. It lowers until slavery. If he becomes a doll with no self-conscious it would be pointless to have this skeleton though” (Tomoe)

Slavery. If I remember correctly, it would destroy his self and leave the person as only a doll that follows orders. Certainly, we don’t need something like that.

“Tomoe-san, isn’t this impossible? If you want to make that thing a follower no matter what, wouldn’t it be faster to just try and train him?” (Mio)

What do you mean by try? Just what kind of training do you plan on doing? Also, don't say "that thing".

"Well Mio, don't say that. I have a bit of a plan" (Tomoe)

Saying that, what she took out from her breast pocket was… that is?!

"Isn't that Waka-sama's ring?!" (Mio)

"Umu! Moreover, it is a product that has been properly tested out. Okay, Mio…" (Tomoe)

Right on the mark! It's the ring that absorbs my magic power until its limits. Just how many does she have with her?

I don't know what she means with the "moreover".

It seems that the two of them are doing a secret talk by whispering in Mio's ear.

Tomoe's words made Mio have a surprised look in her face. But maybe it was because she consented, or because she understood, she nodded and the surroundings became a bit silent.

Mio also has a lot of skills in her repertoire right. To be able to understand by instinct, just how much of a genius she is.

When the earth colored light settled down and the pillar of light disappeared, Tomoe entered.

And then she slowly gave the ring to Lich.

"The inquiry about it will have to be for later-ja. Okay, put on all of the 13 I gave you" (Tomoe)

13 she says, what an ominous number that is.

“Put, this on? This one only has ten fingers though?” (Lich)

“I don’t care where you put them, as long as you put on those 3 somewhere there won’t be any problem. Now, hurry and do it already. It’s easier than jumping inside a world seam you know?” (Tomoe)

“… I understand” (Lich)

Lich does as he was told and begins to put them on. There doesn’t seem to be any difference. When he puts one on, there isn’t even a pained look.

Well, those are rings that have already absorbed to their limit anyways. It was already in a dangerous state so they told me not to use them anymore and get new ones but, what would happen if the magic power surpasses what it can absorb?

At least Lich didn’t dry up the instant he put on the rings, so for now I am relieved.

When we confirm that Lich has put on all of them, Tomoe once again walks outside.

Once again the two of them continue the aria they were doing a few moments ago and the pact begins.

No, that’s not it. Tomoe is the one in charge of the pact spell and I feel like Mio is doing something to Lich.

The light pillar appears once more.

But that color was… red. No way!

“Success-ja! It’s red-ja zo!” (Tomoe)

“… Tomoe-san? Faking magic power is something we don’t understand and it is also difficult-desu, so please concentrate on finishing this before celebrating” (Mio)

If it is something you don’t understand, how are you able to do it for real?! That’s something I would definitely be unable to do!

“I know. Waka, we will begin the pact. It’s okay right, Lich?” (Tomoe)

Fake they say, meaning it is a camouflage? I don’t know what they did to trick the pact but… it isn’t something you do so carelessly!

The specs of Tomoe and Mio are scary. What is it, do these two also possess the mad scientist attribute?

It looks like they did a pretty excessive doping and were able to succeed?!

Intuition or an enlightenment. Why is it that my followers are people that should normally not have any connection with the uncouth me? I feel like the time where I can surprise them with my modern time’s knowledge isn’t something that will last too long.

“… Is it okay for me to be accepted as a follower, Makoto-dono?” (Lich)

It seems that the skeleton from the very beginning didn’t have any objections of being my follower.

Maybe it is the effect of having Tomoe throw him into despair and lifting him a bit later. After that she explained about me, and seemed like she had zero intentions of letting him escape.

Though his tension seems to be a bit low. I kind of understand your feelings.

"Don't worry, I actually wanted a man for some time now. Aren't you a healthy skeleton? I am expecting a lot from you. Ahahaha" (Makoto)

I right now was what they call, riding in the flow.

The red light began to envelop all the inside of the formation.

After that short exchange between Lich and me, we kept silent and stood upright.

Soon, I could tell that there was a clear connection between us. The pact has been completed huh.

Being the third, I was already used to it, or more like I was calm about it.

The blinding light slowly disappears.

The remaining ones are, of course, me and Li… ch?

It is the same as with Tomoe and Mio so it should be the case but…

The one in front of me was…

Deep dark red colored hair that stretched until his back, and with his dark colored eyes that were the same as mine, he looks at me.

There was a hyuman that was in no way inferior and his appearance was that of a young man of 20 or so.

He has frikin flesh. And also, the two over there!

“Hohoh~ I was wondering what shape you would take, so that’s how it came huh!” (Tomoe)

“Fu~, his roots were certainly that of a hyuman after all. Could it be that this is his appearance from his previous life?” (Mio)

I understand that you were interested in what appearance he would be taking but! You are girls you know?! Your appearances are those of blooming girls you know?!

He only has a robe on his shoulders, don’t go seriously staring at a half-naked man!

He is not wearing any proper clothing you know?! Only a robe on his shoulders. Even his chest was practically in full view. His lower half was bare.

Tomoe seems to be affected a little bit. I don’t know about Mio though.

When I tried to check my own state after hearing those two’s words, Lich raises his arms and with wide eyes he was surprised by his own arm.

He touches his cheeks with both hands, hugs his shoulders, and it looks like he was touching his own body to confirm.

“Warm. I can feel the pulse of life?!” (Lich)

I don’t know the definition of an undead at all, but it seems that he has obtained a body of his own.

“Eh? What happened to the rings?” (Makoto)

“Now that you mention it, he doesn’t seem to have them on. Did they merge with him when his body was being remade?” (Tomoe)

“Those rings were originally Waka-sama’s magic power cluster. As long as he is under Waka’s control, there shouldn’t be any negative effects on him” (Mio)

You guys, is it okay with just that?

After Lich finished feeling moved, he made incredibly serious eyes and with a gesture that could be seen as exaggerated, he kneeled in front of me. His robe was already worn.

Uh, it looks like a serious atmosphere.

“Makoto-sama. For you to accept me as your lowest seat follower, this one, no, I am truly grateful. Also, the power of master that I feel in my body makes me shiver in happiness, and the fact that I was late in my greetings, I will apologize with my work from now on. I am looking forward to working for you” (Lich)

“Ah, yeah. Uhm, it is fine to not be so uptight. I don’t mind if you use “This one” or “I”. I am also looking forward to it” (Makoto)

“Yes!!” (Lich)

He lowers his head deeply. Pacts don’t change personality right? Right?

“How is it-ja, Lich? You don’t have regrets right? It’s not only that you know. Your future with Waka is the time when you will truly shiver in happiness-ja” (Tomoe)

After her words, Tomoe, who was looking for the same opinion from Mio, seemed to be happy for the birth of a new follower. He is quite the research lover, so I think they will get along well.

"Yeah, there are a lot of things we have to teach you. Especially about the set rules regarding Waka-sama" (Mio)

It seems that because he is a man follower, he is not that hated by Mio. Well, even if he were a woman or a man, I am sure she would still cram a lot of stuff about rules and set things though. Even the unnecessary stuff.

My third follower is a Lich. Since he is a bearer of 13 rings, I think that I will be able to depend on him as a powerful companion that can fight.

I will hide his existence when in Tsige and have him accompany me when we go to Academy Town.

Or there is also the choice of leaving him in Asora. It hasn't happened yet, but there is a chance that the adventurers will get violent after all. It would be reassuring if there is someone who can deal with it in the event that anything happens.

"Waka! Is it okay for me to talk about what I know to this thickheaded Mio and this once skull?" (Tomoe)

About me coming from a different world huh. Yeah, as a follower, they are friends in a ruling relationship after all, so let's tell them. I was in a sense given permission from the Goddess to stay in this world, though it is a shame that I am not a graunt.

… It's okay right? It won't be like "Asora is a different world so you are actually a graunt!" right? Because I can go around without any sort of

burden. What I mean is that, from Tomoe's needless anxiety of this being a different world altogether, this possibility can appear as well.

Tomoe was originally able to control a space. She must be able to make an even wider amount of deductions and while she verifies them at the same time, she puts them together in order and tells them to me. World creation must be one of many deductions.

Possibilities, that's right, possibilities… For now, let me prepare my heart for the time when the truth comes out.

If it is about Asora and this town it is fine. Right now the talk should be of telling Mio and Lich about me.

This isn't something that Tomoe should be telling them. It's something I should be telling them myself. If I think of them as family and plan on treating them as so, then more the case.

"No, I will be telling them myself. Let's go to the data warehouse" (Makoto)

Yeah, that's right.

What should I do about Lich's name? I have to think about it. I should at least give him his name fast. I have a few choices so it should be fine for him to choose from them.

"!! Waka!" (Tomoe)

"Hm, what's wrong Tomoe?" (Makoto)

"It has become a bit of a problem… Ei!" (Tomoe)

What? At the time when Tomoe suddenly made an impatient expression and was trying to tell me about the problem…

“!!”

A strong light shone from the window into the room.

Chapter 59: What can't be regained

Reigokai:

Judging from last chapter, I think that it is impossible for my original waifu, Ema, to actually be Makoto's follower. On top of not having where to put on rings, she would actually become comestible if she were to make a pact with Makoto. :(

Anyways, enjoy this mysterious chapter.

A giant vestige of magic power arrived at our location like a sudden gust. Just what in the world?!

No, there is no way. This is…

"My… magic power?" (Makoto)

That's right. What I felt in my skin was my magic power that I had begun sensing when I arrived at this world.

"I am truly sorry Waka. I have done a blunder" (Tomoe)

I, who was leaning my body onto the window and not paying attention, heard the voice of Tomoe in my ears.

She sounded like she was in a painful state.

When I turned around, what I saw in my eyes was Tomoe who was standing on one knee and having blood flowing on one side of her lips, also Mio and Lich who were looking at Tomoe with an uneasy face.

An enemy attack? But in these situation only Tomoe?

Right now, the only ones in this Asora, aside from us, are a number of adventurers and the idiot trio, and also the forest ogres. I don't think there is anyone among them that could wound Tomoe.

"Tomoe! What happened?!" (Makoto)

"Guh, those three…" (Tomoe)

After saying that, Tomoe collapsed. The blood hasn't stopped yet.

Kugh, the situation in our surroundings. What is going on?!

I spread out [Sakai]. Even if I can't spread it through all the town, I will do it in a way that I can still maintain precision, but then… I got a shock.

The surroundings were filled with remnants of what seemed to be my magic power and I was unable to get a proper grasp of the situation.

I stop relying on the [search] and begin to earnestly infer the situation from the terrain and people, I change the [search] to grasp only physical things and spread out [Sakai] once more.

The abnormality… found it!

Somewhere around the side alley I used to connect to Asora.

The surroundings of that area were incredibly cracked and it looked like a crater!

Was this the reason of that light a few moments ago?!

I see some shapes close to that area that seem to be unable to move. I have to go there!

“Mio! I leave you in charge of Tomoe. Lich come with me!” (Makoto)

Without waiting for their reply, I ran out of the room.

The weapon that I asked the dwarfs to make hasn’t been finished yet. At the room, I only took the ceremony dagger that I got from the orcs.

Damn it, if only I could fly in the sky at times like this! Why is it that I can’t use the wind element at all?!

If I’m not wrong, ‘Those three’ is what Tomoe said. Three, don’t tell me that it is really those idiot trio? But there are people accompanying them, so the things they do should be known.

(Makoto-sama)

It’s Lich’s voice. Thought transmission huh. Looking at my sides I see that he is still not with me. I, who was using the shortest route in a hurry, answer him without slowing my speed.

(What is it?) (Makoto)

(I am sorry. Since I am not used to my body yet, I can’t run well) (Lich)

Are you a geezer?! Ah, well, he was bones right. Then couldn’t he just float or something? Was his only choice to run?

(Can’t you come by floating?) (Makoto)

(Of course. But the place that Makoto-sama is heading to seems to have injured people, so if possible I wanted to use healing magic) (Lich)

(Healing?! Lich, you can do recovery magic?!) (Makoto)

Are you kidding me? In what world can an undead use recovery magic?!

As expected of the Goddess. She really gives crazy rules to the world. No good, just thinking about her being involved, I end up accepting anything with a simple sigh.

I should properly ask Lich about the undead after everything is solved. Leaving aside now that he has a flesh body, I just can't put aside my prejudice of an ex-skeleton having recovery magic.

(… Yeah, I can use it. Actually, it is my specialty) (Lich)

It's your specialty you say?

My vision of an undead is being completely destroyed. And he is even saying it as if it were an obvious thing.

(… If you are able to do it from where you are right now, could you heal from there?) (Makoto)

(I have received your order clearly) (Lich)

Honestly, I haven't understood and accepted it yet, but the important issue lies in another area. That's right, there is no need for him to hurry and reach where I am, because he still has something he can do.

After asking him to use recovery magic, I cut the thought transmission.

Even if my physical abilities have gone up, I am inside a building.

My speed can’t go up that much compared to when I am outdoors.

While feeling frustrated for my tardiness, I still continue on without lowering my speed and arrive at the scene.

I was too concentrated in running that the things that I heard from my ears slipped by.

The groanings of agony, the sobbing, the cries.

The remnants of destruction of a stone paving that was violently gouged out. Things that were scooped out and blown away were not few in numbers.

In that place where orcs and dwarfs were suffering, this town was dyed by the colors of violence for the first time.

Ah…

Just… what in the world happened?

Something exploded. That’s what it looks like to me. It may be a bit of an exaggeration to call it a crater, but the stone paving at ones’ feet was all over the place and the brutality of a power that can mow down trees. All of this made me think of a weapon of some sort.

But what was preoccupying me the most was… my magic power.

This place was the densest. Meaning that this place was the center of all the remnants in the area.

The other magic power that I can perceive from here is Lich's magic.

The healing light was faintly enveloping the people suffering. A yellow and warm light.

I also spread out a [Sakai] with healing property to all the injured people that my sight can confirm.

At any rate, there is nothing else I can do if I don't have anyone who is able to talk.

I have to do something about this situation where not even a single one is able to get up and help others.

And then, while looking at my surroundings and trying to understand even if for a bit the situation, I saw something with my eyes.

Something that at a glance looked like a chrysalis.

It was close to the place where the supposed explosion took place.

!!!

Don't tell me…!

I ran to that place. That is, that is no chrysalis!

"No… way" (Makoto)

The upper half was burned, missing both arms, and the body was filled with cracks and cut open. Legs were torn off, and it looked like a chrysalis that was cut off from its thread.

But this… no, he was…!

"… Arke" (Makoto)

He, who is supposed to possess quite the power, how in the world did it turn out like this?

No, that's not it. That's totally not it!

Is he breathing, is he still breathing?!

Without feeling any sort of disgust, I hurriedly run to his side. I concentrate on his mouth and chest and check if he is breathing.

A cold body that was practically impossible to feel any warmth in it. And also, I could feel that characteristic rigidness I felt at my childhood when a car ran down a stray cat.

No way, is he already… dead?

My head was a complete blank. Even though I didn't feel anything when an unknown person died. And the Liz, as well as that time with the demon race and the many other demonic beasts.

My mind was completely blank, not knowing what to do, I could tell that my body was being controlled by trembling.

(Makoto-sama! At the place where you are right now, that person is the most injured one! The other ones have already passed the dangerous part, so I will be concentrating on that part now. Please, I ask for Makoto-sama's cooperation!)

Just before I couldn't think about anything else…

I heard Lich's voice. It was a voice that returned me to my senses!

?!!!

He is not dead?!

Something I can help out with…

That is [Sakai]. There is nothing else but [Sakai].

… If only I were able to use recovery magic, it would have been a different story!

Why is it that I "can't use" the healing formula at all?!

Even though I can understand the aria and composition, I can't manifest that power for some reason. Not being able to use the attribute I want the most, how unreasonable is that?!

Damn it! Can I do this properly without magic?

… My priorities are all backwards huh, it doesn't matter if it isn't enough, I have to do it!

I make a quite small [Sakai] that spread out just in the area around me and the Arke. The property given is healing.

Lich releases an even deeper light and enveloped the Arke's body.

But there was no reaction.

Is this not enough? Is it because I am missing my own recovery magic?!

(Lich! Can't you increase your output more? From what I see, I don't feel like he is on his way to recovery!) (Makoto)

(For now it is! Right now I am using the spell while heading there, but if I am not seeing it directly, it won't be as effective. I am also

continuing my treatment on the other ones, but is it okay to neglect them and concentrate on him?" (Lich)

(Rejected. Continue doing that. When you think it is okay, I want you to concentrate on the Arke) (Makoto)

(I am heading there as fast as I can, so please continue healing as well Makoto-sama) (Lich)

Healing huh. What I am using is not magic. I can't use the healing attribute, Lich. I don't know the extent of its effect, but I might have been able to increase its effect if I had coupled it with magic, and yet…

……

Couple?

That's right. Sakai. Strengthening and healing, strengthening and search. I can give [Sakai] two effects. Does it have to be two "different" effects in order to work?

Could it be…?

I concentrate on the [Sakai] that was wrapped around the Arke and me.

I put together the healing, with another healing. Will the effect go along with me or…

[Sakai] is different from magic. I am not able to tell from plain sight if the effect has become stronger. It is one thing if I look at the target, but there is no other person close by, so I can't tell If it is a success or a failure.

Even so, I do it like the times when I put strengthening and healing together, having an image of the surface, I concentrate on putting on healing and healing together.

“The cracks are… closing!!” (Makoto)

The effects have increased! I’m probably not wrong about that!

The numerous cracks that were running down on his hard skin that looked like serious injuries, were closing like thin linings and then, disappeared!

Yes! Yes!

The lower half and legs portion that were cut down were forcibly adhering themselves.

The right arm that was lost from the roots, and the left arm that was lost till the elbow as well. It was being regenerated from the top of the shoulders to the elbow. It looked like a gore image, but I, who was being overwhelmed by happiness, didn’t mind about anything like that.

He can be healed!

Now only thing left is for his consciousness to return. If his consciousness returns, it is probably alright.

The normally earth colored skin was even deeper and his skin that I couldn’t feel any vitality from had its flexibility return to normal and his warmth was returning. His healed arm moved as if having a cramp.

“Are you okay?! Do you understand me?!” (Makoto)

His eyelids also shook, and then they opened. His consciousness already returned?! For it to go so well…

“U… a”

“There is no need to force yourself to talk! It’s okay to just nod and shake your head!” (Makoto)

It seems that the Arke understood what I was saying. He hesitated a bit from my words and he certainly shook his head vertically.

At that moment, I felt relief and strength left me.

I am so glad. Seriously.

I confirm my surroundings again.

The thick magic power of mine still remained and it was obstructing my ability to collect information and understand this situation.

But I didn’t use [Sakai], I used my naked eye to understand that this disaster was being controlled slowly.

After this, I can ask the people that have calmed down about what happened.

The mist gate, that entrance which I used once in order to return here. Could it be that it is connected to this in some way?

I don’t think it is a complete coincidence.

That’s how I felt. Because of the disruption, I am unable to estimate its precise location, but I look at the vicinity of the area where I transferred from.

It seems that there isn’t anything special.

It’s not like it is close to this explosion looking place anyways. Am I just overthinking?

What?

There is something there.

Judging that the Arke was already okay, I get closer to that “something” and pick it up with my hands.

A fragment of an accessory?

It can be seen as a chain as well, but… this is not something from here.

Should I spread out a search? But my magic power is obstructing me so…

No, just like in that time with the healing, isn’t it fine to just place search and search together?

My magic power is interfering with me knowing what happened here so…

I go over my magic power with the second search, I try using it as if tearing away the upper membrane of something.

I feel like I can do it. The smoke like thing that was obstructing me disappeared.

The ones who were here were… the Arkes, orcs, lizards…. And there was Tomoe mini as well huh.

And also, close to the Arkes there are remnants of the orcs’ magic power as well.

Then, where are those two?

Even when I try to confirm it with my eyes, I couldn't find those two in the area where I slightly felt their magic power.

I suddenly remember Tomoe's bad condition.

If the body that she herself created received a fatal injury, she wouldn't have received such a wound.

Meaning that, something happened around this part to Tomoe's body portion.

And also, the other magic power that I found, the orc…

The worst happening crossed my mind.

This fragment, just what it is…

For the sake of shaking off this bad dream, I continue my present duty.

Three. There is certainly three differing magic powers here. If it is three, could it be the three that Tomoe mentioned? Certainly, judging by the strength I can feel it is hyuman as well though.

But just what danger would they do? Even in Tsige, they were just a few ways higher than the general populace you know?

I follow the three magic powers.

Two of them disappeared as if cracking, and the other one had entered a strange distortion.

The cracked and disappearing one resembled the magic power of Tomoe's body portion that I felt a few moments ago.

I could feel that my instincts were strangely honed. If it is now, I feel like I might be able to do the distinction that Lich does. Maybe it is the effect of the [Sakai] that has two overlaying properties. Or could it be… that there is another reason?

No good. First I have to track the remaining magic power.

I feel like I have seen that distortion somewhere before. It looked like the times when Tomoe creates a mist gate.

At the time when I returned, there was something like that too. No doubt about it. It must be the remains of a mist gate. They said it would disappear as time goes by, but it seems that quite a few things remain.

At that side, the hyuman's magic power continues. Strange. This is certainly strange.

"Makoto-sama, sorry for the delay. It seems that you somehow managed to save the seriously injured one huh" (Lich)

"Lich, I leave you in charge of this place" (Makoto)

"Eh, Makoto-sama?" (Lich)

I just leave a few words to Lich who ran to where I was, and once again open the mist gate from the remains of the distortion.

While feeling an unpleasant uneasiness.

Chapter 60: Retribution

Warning this chapter contains violent expressions. Proceed at your own discretion.

If you can't handle this kind of things, just skim through it.

Btw, I am in exams, so expect chapters a bit late.

"This is… Tsige? Did I… return?"

A woman's voice.

"A… A ha! I was saved! This air, this scent, there is no doubt! It's Tsige!"

At that moment, I found the girl.

At the place where I was following, I found her.

In a narrow back alley with no presence of other people.

That was the place where that girl just woke up in. I was surprised. That was truly one of the three people. The girl that acted like she was the leader.

She had terrible injuries in all her body.

They were serious injuries, to the point that it would be impossible for her to return alive if she were in the wasteland.

But well, this is the town. If she exits to the streets and calls out, she would be saved.

No matter how late in the night it is, the Tsige who has a lot of alleys in the brothels should have someone passing by.

The chance to meet a bad person is there. But if it's her, I feel like she would be splendidly saved by a good willed person.

That's right, if only she is able to exit the alley and call out.

The girl could have been saved.

If only it were a bit later in time, at a time where I didn't know such a thing happened.

Not even I know what happened to my body.

It was at the time when I was pondering about how to ask the collapsed girl about what happened while walking closer to her.

My magic power that was clinging to her body and the reason for her wounds were because of the disaster in Asora.

I wanted to know. That's for certain.

"… Tailing, ambrosia, hostile demi-humans, kill, # $ % &, objective, hunt them down, mist town, Raidou, the enemy <>? Town, danger, conspirator, doubts, why did those two? ()＝～｜～＝, escape, success, Tsige, smash, kill, steal, snatch, right, fortune, Ando? Trash, foolish demi-human, night, treasure mountain, ! "# ravine, a tracker,

strongest weapon, trump card, good-for-nothing ring RTGH, exploding light" <OMG this is nightmare right here>

Suddenly, a big amount of something began to flow into me.

I was being forcefully shown a high amount of images with high volume and speed, reading aloud sentences that didn't follow any logical connection, and the sudden letters continued like subtitles that didn't have any sense. Sometimes, I caught on a wave of sounds that were like noise which I couldn't catch their meaning and a richly colored stain-like pattern was mixed in.

Anyways, it made me want to puke. My head felt heavy, it stirred me heavily and even made me feel pain. To casually pour so much fragmented information without rearranging them, it made my head feel agony.

What in the world is this? The experience of someone else? Or maybe, memories?

The feeling of having a person's memories pouring inside of me is just terrible.

But…

This was not the first time I felt like wanting to puke. Her thoughts, and the contents of the latest memories I could read. Obviously, I couldn't remember all the memories' information that was poured. The last thought that flowed into me. That definitely remained in my head.

I was planning to heal her first when I was getting close to her.

Just how much time did it pass? The bodily sensation of time certainly felt long, but it may not have been that long.

But well, I had already deactivated [Sakai]. The intention to heal was lost entirely.

This is not all the hyumans right? This is only her way of thinking and experiences after all.

However, they may have a lot of common points between them. Thinking like that, when I saw beautiful people, I felt a strange sensation from this world, or more like a distortion.

The view of hyumans on the demi-humans, no, the way they view anything that's different from them. It may be an extreme case but I have seen one example of it here after all.

Anyways, this one is no good.

Wanting to vomit, disgust, and also anger. I felt a hatred that was close to being anger, on a level I haven't felt before.

Those kind of things were revolving inside my head. The want of shouting, screaming, was filling up in my throat.

The moment she understood this was Tsige and was letting out a voice of joy…

I dragged her inside the mist. Along with all in the circumference.

For her, it must have been like all was enveloped by mist suddenly.

The sudden change of the situation made her shake her head left and right in order to confirm her surroundings.

Inside the dense mist, I approach the girl that hasn't understood that she is in a different space.

“Who is it?!”

She must have confirmed that there was someone else from my silhouette, she shouts at the place where I was.

“You are… Raidou?!”

I didn’t answer. Because there was no need to exchange our intentions.

“I see, so you chased after me. But it is already too late. This is Tsige. You, who are cooperating with demi-humans that attack hyumans, won’t have comrades!”

“Cooperating? Ah~, in your memories that is the case huh. I don’t have any intention of explaining it, so just think whatever you want” (Makoto)

It was not definite, but I feel like I saw an image of her comrades’ circumstances and a conversation saying that the demi-humans were responsible.

I use the most fitting words in Japanese to tell her what I feel.

“What? What are you saying? Did you go crazy?”

Of course, she didn’t have the blessing of the Goddess as an intermediary, so she couldn’t understand Japanese. She must have felt uncomfortable by me who was saying words she couldn’t get.

“I am seriously disgusted by myself. I now think from the bottom my heart that I should have killed you guys when I could. But since I was at my limit with just handling myself, somewhere inside me still measured the hyumans of this world as the ones in my own” (Makoto)

“I am telling you that I don’t understand what you are saying! Talk with writing like you always do!”

I could tell that her voice was growing hysteric by the moment. She must want to hide her fear. It was the life she had finally saved after all. She must want to treasure it.

“For such a beautiful person to normally strike a conversation with someone like me, seriously, what a joke. Am I not the prime example of a man that would only be called out by a catch seller?” (Makoto)

“Raidou. Release this mist and free me. If it is now, I can still spare you. You may be incarcerated, but even if you are arrested it won’t be a death sentence immediately”

She stood up by sliding on the alley’s wall and prepares her weapon. Even though she should have seen my fighting, she still thinks that looking at the level is a believable value?

“Is that a bluff? Or are you serious? It is about you, there may be something. You are certainly more incredible compared to someone like me. You are blessed like a hero from stories” (Makoto)

I seriously thought that from the bottom of my heart.

“Even if I am injured, I am a level 96 adventurer. I won’t fall behind a merchant”

“By chance we were staying in Asora at the same time as the forest ogres, so it was in a state where they didn’t pay much attention to us, and we were lodged in a place close to the dwarfs’ disposal storage. They didn’t have that much sense of danger, so we were able to steal an equipment, even if it seemed of inferior quality. We got our hands on a damaged Draupnir and when we were discovered I ran to the mist gate that we had passed through before, and was able to push

aside the pursuers with the ring that I threw and exploded by chance. Just in case, I used the tool called Clay Aegis or something like that and while being the weakest three, one of us survived. By chance, there was a wave of magic power that was similar and was able to wrench open the mist gate, which I used to return to town”

Just what kind of joke is this? Just how many miracles had to happen in order for this to happen? Will of the heavens? Or maybe unconventional luck? This is already not on that level right?

The connection I did from the scene I got, may have been a bit wrong. There is a chance that a certain percent of it may have been her own desires. And also, it is not certain that those were actually her memories. That’s right, even if I try seeing the current situation objectively, I see her luck as abnormal.

Certainly, what we did carried a big problem. Suggestion and strain.

It is at the level of a junior high school student opening a cafe at a culture festival trying to actually sell food and drinks. There are a mountain of problems. Of course, you did a lot of it mostly because you were in the festival mood, and you noticed just now, meaning, you noticed too late.

Once again I say it, these people had way too much luck. No, in the end here I am confronting them, so maybe she is unlucky? The other two seem to have already died after all.

“This is the last time, I know that this weird mist was something you made. Release it”

My right hand held the grip of the Athame and unsheathe it.

She must have understood my answer. I heard a low sound of someone gulping their breath.

I am glad I brought this dagger with me. There is no better weapon to take care of someone like this.

What I understood with the guy's death.

The highland orcs that were accompanying these three. While they were running, these thrash did that to Tomoe's body portion, the Arke and the guy who was close to them.

The two of them informed him of the abnormal event, told him to step back, and even with that, he, who was trying to capture those three… How foolish. He should have stepped back. Tomoe's body portion tried to reduce the force by placing herself in the front and the barrier was destroyed along with her, and then, the Arke that was behind walked through the steps of death. And the highland orc that was there… even though it was something a highland orc would not be able to resist…

If he were not controlled by the sense of responsibility and had obediently stepped back, he could have been saved.

But his actions and the death afterwards, I don't want to blame him for that. At least he tried in his own way to desperately take them back after all. And it is also the truth that he died while trying to do it.

That's why, he may have been wrong, but I think his actions are worthy of respect. With the dagger that I have received from you guys, I have taken revenge for him, is what I will tell Ema and the other highland orcs. At least I hope this will help out somewhat.

With a cold and calm thinking, I thought about the things that will happen hereafter.

"This is the dagger that's been handed down by the orc who died because of your useless struggle" (Makoto)

The girl doesn’t say anything more to the fact that I wasn’t speaking with her in writing.

While pouring jeers onto me who was getting closer, she pointed the tip of her long sword to me.

Without caring about the cries that were coming out from her mouth, the sword looked like it was waiting for me to get closer. No, maybe she plans on notifying the surroundings by letting out a loud voice. If this was Tsige, it could have been successful with her luck.

I already know that because of her body’s injuries she is not in the state where she can charge at me. She is seriously injured after all. Of course, she should know what can happen if she turns her back to me.

The distance between us slowly disappears.

It may be obvious but the one who gets the first strike is her. The range between a long sword and a dagger is different.

Her eyes told me that it was time to release the spring that was charged. Our distance was close enough to confirm our faces inside this mist.

Her aim… seems to be my throat. A thrust huh.

The point of the sword that carried all her might, makes a high-pitched sound just before reaching my face. [Sakai] barrier. It was a sound like the mutual clash of swords. Her body was also washed away like when one gets pushed back by a sword, both of her arms going upwards.

I didn’t have any hesitation.

Doing one step to the front, I hit both of the arms of her with my Athame. The dagger that was swung in reverse made a deep blue line

and I disposed of both of her arms and the long sword at the same time.

There was no resistance. I didn't feel much resistance when I did this with the black spider as well. There is no way the thin arms of this woman would prove any obstacle.

In return, a small amount of blood stuck onto me. How annoying. I kick the girl, who still hasn't made a cry and had only begun coloring her face in fright, in the abdomen. The space between her and me once again widens.

Blown away and mixed in the mist, her silhouette screams. What is up with her?

Ah, what a pain in the ears.

Didn't you kill as well? With that worthless sense of value of yours, thinking that hyumans are supreme. For me, Tomoe's body portion and the orc were also in the same, no, their lives were heavier than yours.

I approach without any hurry to the shadow that was writhing in agony. It was just as I imagined me taking the life of someone. No, it was even more than that. I may be a selfish and arrogant person.

I don't know what would happen if it had nothing to do with me. I may be a disgusting existence.

Even though I am going to murder someone who has the same form as me, I didn't feel any sort of guilt. Only anger and killing intent. I was being spurred on by the impulse that I should do this.

"... Hii!!!"

She must have noticed my approach. She rolled over and turned, like a caterpillar that was trying to hide in the ground. From her mouth, fear was leaking out.

It would have been fine if you just squirmed there in pain and blood. Because there is no way the result would change anyways.

"Then, sayonara" (Makoto)

"Sa-SAVE ME~!!! I will do anything, any-"

There was no need to hear until the end her boring pleads.

Just like how she aimed for my throat, I also pierce my dagger at her neck. For a short while, she convulsed, from her wrist, neck and mouth, blood flowed.

Until the end, we didn't exchange a single "conversation".

My knees lose strength.

Maybe because I had done a murder, or it might be because I wasn't able to stop the rampage of those three and was unable to save the orc…

I cried.

Chapter 61: Hereafter

Reigokai: Fukkaaatsuuuu!

I am finally back everyone buahahahaaha!! Nothing to say but enjoy this chapter and this marks the official stop of the "hiatus" lol :P

Tomoe is in front of me right now. Mio is also here. Shiki is also here. The dwarf elder is here. Ema is here. The Lizard captain and the Arke are here as well.

When I say Shiki, I am talking about Lich. As soon as I returned here, I gave him a fitting dog name to him who was waiting worriedly in front of the closed mist gate.

It's not the Shiki from corpse okay? Nor Shiki from ceremony. It's the Shiki from knowledge. <Knowledge is written Chishiki which he took the last character Shiki>

It's already been one day since my 'first experience'.

After that, I returned to Asora like nothing happened. As if nothing, but well, the inside of me was a complete mess though.

I cried for quite a while and I didn't want to show them my swollen face, so it took me a bit of time to return.

And so, I thought about a lot of things. About what would happen from now on. These two days were that kind of period for me.

Well, that place which was swallowed by the mist was no doubt an Asora, but that was Tomoe's power. Regarding that, I will confirm it later.

We were all gathered at my house. At the large room which Ema told me she planned to use as a meeting place.

By the way, one part of the room is not yet finished, or more like one part is in a completed state. I don't really want to think about how big it would be if this were finished. I am a Japanese and a plebeian after all.

When I check the state of everyone that was around the giant table, my facial expression turned stiffer.

From the start, we were reunited here to discuss something important, so there was tension in everyone's' expressions, but the change in my aspect made their atmosphere turn even tenser.

"In the other day's case, an orc as well as Tomoe's body portion… died" (Makoto)

"…"

"We have already done a departed soul banquet and have also apologized about that case, but the number one reason lies in me. I totally took the wrong way of dealing with those three" (Makoto)

Departed soul banquet. In other words, a funeral.

It was a case where there were no traces of him left, but we did as what the orc and lizard warriors do to mourn their comrades, light a fire and do a banquet. With his death, they told me about it and we did this for the first time.

I really feel bad about the first victim happening because of my own blunder. I lowered my head uncountable times in front of his family and orcs.

Tomoe also lost her body portion and received an injury, regarding that I lowered my head as well, but she didn't seem to take it well and had an unpleased expression. She did accept my apology though. I was also told that there was no need for me to go directly to the orcs bereaved family.

But this is my own way of closing things after all. Not because I chose it to be, it was just because of my carelessness that a life was lost.

If in the future they are forced to a fight because of the results of my own decision, at that time, I will not apologize individually.

I will have them follow me. And the dead will be mourned with the departed souls' banquet. I have decided on that. This is for the sake of not breaking if a friend dies in the future.

"… Regarding this town's relationship with hyumans, it was too optimistic. They are adventurers and there are some that have considerable ability. I wasn't even seeing them as a threat and didn't deal with them. For them, this town is a clear foreign body and we should make sure this doesn't happen in the future" (Makoto)

I temporarily stop my words and look around, everyone was shaking their heads vertically.

"First of all, the highland orcs. Ema, I am thinking about strictly choosing the scope where the hyumans will be guided and can act. No, I will say this clearly. I want to create a separate area where we will be guiding them" (Makoto)

“Create… an area? Of course, if it is Misumi-sama’s direction we will follow, but I don’t understand the meaning too well…” (Ema)

“Okay. In simpler words, at the borders of this lands we will construct another barrier and have it isolated. I want you to create a small town there where the adventurers will be guided into” (Makoto)

“A town inside a town?” (Ema)

In other words, I want them to make a fake town and accompany the hyumans. What we need is a certain extent of materials to create a state where money is circulated in Tsige and the base. It’s not like I am seriously trying to make them have a cultural interchange with them after all.

“That’s right. And the people that will be entering it, no matter if it’s you guys, or the lizards, or dwarfs; make sure it is someone that has decent strength. I will have Tomoe bring the adventurers in, so we will have them think that is the whole mirage town” (Makoto)

Ema seems to be convinced and nods. Looks like she understood what I was trying to say. For the sake of avoiding any damage on the people that have no power, I will have people that have enough ability engage them.

“Doing that, the weak and young ones will be able to avoid the adventurers, is what you are trying to say right? Also, rotating with the ones that have ability to deal with them, no, we will be actively seeking for high levels to look after them” (Ema)

“That’s right. I think we will be diverging from the current plans, but I want to prioritize this one” (Makoto)

“No problem. There are no specific designations for the sections right?” (Ema)

“Of course, I don’t mind you doing it however you please” (Makoto)

Ema smiles as if satisfied. I am grateful for Ema, who even after she lost a comrade, she still interacts with me like always. I am truly grateful. I still don’t know in which direction the current town will be going into. The best option should be to leave it to her. Also, Tomoe can’t make a clone anytime soon after all.

“The next is about the elder dwarfs” (Makoto)

“Yes”

The elder and Beren are present.

“First of all, I have something I want to tell you guys” (Makoto)

“……”

The two of them look at me with serious eyes and wait for my words. Though, I think they already know what this is about.

“About the equipment that is supposed to be disposed in general and also about the ring. You guys are first-class craftsmen so I know that you do this perfectly. But this place also has other races coexisting. It is troubling if you do careless guarding on a place that doesn’t even have a key” (Makoto)

“We are incredibly sorry”

The elder deeply lowers his head. These guys are super high-class craftsmen. They should know just how dangerous the failed works and scrapped articles are. But without a strong impact or an inspection of sorts and since they know there is no spontaneous discharge, their way of handling things was sloppy. It felt like they treated the warehouse as a garbage can of sorts and just threw things in there.

There weren't cases where someone would use those scrapped articles to do dangerous things after all. It is because even children dwarfs knew not to do it that the view of danger in that area was so low. Even though those things should have had as much security as masterpiece articles.

The used Draupnirs were there as well. Cracked and damaged goods were also there. It was the very definition of dangerous.

The theft of the ring affected their state of mind.

"Don't forget that the adventurers view your weapons with that much amount of value. The things that are planned to be scrapped should be scrapped as soon as possible. The things that can't be should be stored in a place with high security. This must be done immediately" (Makoto)

"Yes, without delay"

"Okay. After that, I want you to help Ema select the dwarfs. I will ask Elder for a report of the progress in the armor at a later time. I would like Beren to do a trip in Tsige and narrow the candidates" (Makoto)

"Understood"

The two of them answer me with strength-filled words. Their state of mind should be okay now. They will probably be able to properly manage from now on. In truth, the things that they consider garbage class weapons are also valuable in Tsige. Looking at the list of stolen goods, I understood that they shouldn't take it easy when they do the trip. Maybe there is the option of giving the mission to a young dwarf that has a good amount of sense to go there in the guise of training. It's probably better to just wait for Beren to put together the dwarf candidates that can go.

“Next, Mist Lizards” (Makoto)

“Yes”

The one that answers me is the Lizards’ captain. Since they are warriors, this position is the one that holds the highest authority. Being the representative means that he is the captain of the whole force. It seems that it points to someone that has a certain amount of ability and is able to look at the units as a whole and lead them.

“Right now it seems that you guys are pioneering, guarding, hunting, doing public works, construction and various other miscellaneous works. Thanks for everything” (Makoto)

“Those words are wasted on me. *The time we are given to train the whole force, we try not to be frugal with the cooperation of others*”
<全体訓練の時間を頂戴している分、他の方々への協力は惜しまぬ所存です>

They are diligently cultivating the battle proficiency of their force. Because of that, it is impossible for them to help in all the works, but even with that, they use the spare time to help in a lot of areas.

“I am thinking of changing your placement a bit” (Makoto)

“Yes. As you order”

“Hereafter, we will be concentrating our eyes on the inside for a bit. The hunting and training in the outsides will become secondary. We will be reducing little by little the pioneering and guarding, as well as the public works and construction” (Makoto)

“……”

“In exchange of that, I want you to patrol the town” (Makoto)

“Patrol?”

“Simply speaking, it is a job where you follow a number of routes, look for abnormalities and deal with them. I will explain the details to Tomoe at a later time so I want you to work as the head and assign people this duty” (Makoto)

“This town has quite the scale. Isn’t it a bit difficult for only us?*” <He is speaking Tomoe style here>

Maybe it is because Tomoe’s influence easily affects the lizards, their way of speaking is stiff or more like, old. It isn’t inconvenient or anything, but the gap of being lizard faced is just…

“You are the ones that are able to use Tomoe’s network the best after all. We will have the orcs work in divisions and cooperate. The prior problems will be given to other people so it is fine to just think about patrolling as your role” (Makoto)

“Understood. We will give our all to fulfill our duty”

Just like policemen patrolling the town. I feel like 8 or 9 cases out of ten, making Tomoe the head would make arson or theft happen again, but I am also conscious of that so I am doing this while knowing.

The method I know the best to maintain public order is the Edo Period method.

The modern era’s police officers and the way they patrol should be almost the same. Probably. Let’s believe in the achievements of Edo. It is a lot better than not doing anything.

No matter who I request it to, the head count is really a problem. But this isn’t something that we will be able to resolve in the instant.

There is also the option of letting the forest ogres into Asora, but as long as my sentiments don't accept it, I don't know if we will be able to create a good relation. Their consciousness of me is also opaque as well.

There may be a need to recruit demi-humans and mamonos that possess intelligence.

If we bring in a race that is clearly lower in level than the current residents, we might be able to create a hierarchy of sorts and do many other things. Maybe I should try exploring the wasteland at fixed intervals.

While taking care of not accidentally making it an army.

Nodding at the lizard that lowered his head and gave his words of understanding, I look at the Arke.

"The last one is Arke right?" (Makoto)

"Waka-sama. First, let me express my gratitude. Since that time, I didn't have the chance to meet you personally, so I was waiting for this moment"

Uwa. What incredibly fluent common language! He totally surpassed me. Yes, I won't be hearing any opinions telling me that this wasn't a competition to begin with.

Incredible. He perfectly learned it. But, thanking me for what? I wanted to begin with the apology but…

"Gratitude?" (Makoto)

“Yes, to thank you for saving one of my kin-de gozai masu. I heard this afterwards, but it seems that without the treatment of Waka-sama it would have been dangerous. We wanted to thank you at least once”

The Arke that was serving as a representative, placed one hand on his chest and lowered his head. The other two also imitate this.

“No, he was originally injured because of my own miss. It was a given that I would help him. Instead of thanking me, I should be the one apologizing” (Makoto)

“I thank you for your benevolence. It makes me feel glad all over again to serve Waka-sama”

Uh~ it’s no good no matter what I say huh. When I apologized to Tomoe, she also said some unreasonable things as well.

By the way, the one who is talking is a female. There are four Arkes in total, but counting the seriously injured male, there is also another one, making it 2 males and 2 females.

“Well, it is great that he is safe. So then, there are a number of things I want to ask for you Arkes. Right now, how many are able to transform into hyuman appearance?” (Makoto)

“Everyone”

They are seriously exemplar. When I am talking with her, I get the impression of a person that has excellent grades and is serious. It may even naturally create a sense of inferiority.

“I-I see. Everyone. Then the first one should be easy. This is something I told the orcs as well, but I will be creating a division separately to deal with the hyumans. I want you to shift individually and stay in that town in your hyuman form” (Makoto)

There are only four of them after all. Moreover, there is still something I want the others to do, so it would be hard to have many of them stay.

“Just one person every shift, moreover in hyuman form-desu ka?”

“That’s right. I want you to act as if you are an adventurer that is sojourned because of your skills” (Makoto)

“To act as a hyuman?”

“That’s how it is. Also, if there are any strange movements, I want you to report it. And I want you to gather information even if it isn’t useful. Even if they suspect of you, people of your class will have no problem dealing with it. We would be giving a special treatment to the ones that have surpassing skills after all” (Makoto)

“Investigating from the inside and picking out the problem before the seed appears, right? Understood, we will be staying in shifts at the town”

Great. It seems that there is no problem in the first one.

“And the other one. It’s about the pioneering you have been doing but, the need to use people in town will increase so there will be no hands circulating in that area. That’s why I want the other three that are not staying in town to report the pioneering and investigation’s scope and direction. Of course, I don’t mind if the speed decreases” (Makoto)

“Yeah, no problem. Is it okay for us to train in combat and research on black magic?”

“That’s fine. I would be happy if you get someone to learn medicine manufacturing as well, but I don’t mind you guys training and

researching, feel free to do so. If there is any pressing matter, it is okay to just leave the pioneering and investigation for a later time" (Makoto)

It seems that it was an unexpected condition for them. The three Arkes look happy.

They have been coveting for knowledge lately, saying that there are a lot of things to learn. This is good. It would be nice if Mio also took interest in something as well… aside from me.

"For now, this is what I have thought. If problems appear in the way, I want you to report them. Then it is fine to go now. Excluding Tomoe, Mio and Shiki" (Makoto)

I personally tell my three followers to stay here and the others begin to leave.

Fuh~. Maybe it is because I spoke with strength, my shoulders were stiff. Tilting my head left and right and moving my shoulders up and down, I relax myself.

"Waka, you were quite… calm" (Tomoe)

"Waka-sama, good work-desu" (Mio)

"Waka-sama, you did splendid managing all those different races" (Shiki)

"Thanks" (Makoto)

I give my thanks to their complements. Though the praise of Shiki had something to do with the power bug gave me so I felt complex feelings from it.

I have to tell these three about what I have thought out. About what I think and what will happen from now on.

Chapter 62: And so…

“Tomoe, when I came here, you were the first pact I made. But now that I think about it, the effects of the pact didn’t affect me that much” (Makoto)

“If I remember correctly, I said it wouldn’t be a bad trade” (Tomoe)

Is she playing the fool? Or does she really not remember that much?

“You guys, who have made a pact with me, lost your previous form and have increased your overall capacity, is what I am trying to say. Then, what about me?” (Makoto)

The moment I came here, I did a pact with a dragon of supreme existence that numbers in the single digits, a hated black spider that is considered a calamity and also a hyuman that turned into an undead (it clashes with my definition of one though), a lich.

Tsuki-sama assured me that my magic power is superior compared to the heroes.

The pacts didn’t affect my body negatively in any way. Only one thing that might be “like that” would be the experience I had when I used the mist gate that connected Tsige to Asora.

The influx of another person’s memories. I think that is the power of Tomoe.

Without saying anything else, I turn to the other followers that were waiting and continue speaking.

“Two days ago, I saw the memories of a person. There’s no doubt about it. Tomoe, do you know something about it?” (Makoto)

“Waka is a sinful person. I have a conclusion of sorts, do you want to hear it?” (Tomoe)

“Let me confirm. The ruling relationship, I know it changes the outward appearance and elevates the overall capabilities of the follower. But then, what does the ruler obtain? This is what I think, he obtains the special traits of his followers in its entirety” (Makoto)

I can’t explain it well. But if I am able to use Tomoe’s power, I probably can use Mio and Shiki’s power as well. I think it is impossible for a human to use the power of inhuman beings without any risks, so that price is naturally me obtaining the components of them, is what I think at least.

In short, the me right now has become something that is not human anymore, is what I am imagining but…

“Puh” (Tomoe)

“Why are you laughing Tomoe?” (Makoto)

Now you, not being human anymore, doesn’t that… have a strong impact? Honestly speaking, this is the most shocking thing since I have come to this world you know? More like, it is a case where it might become a betrayal from me you know?

If they told me, “losing your humanity, is it that big of a deal?” I would be shocked.

“Well you see, I thought that in these two days you overtook a mountain, but to think that you have made such a misunderstanding and strayed so much, I just accidentally… I am very sorry” (Tomoe)

“I originally threw away my own humanity so I can understand your sentiments, but being a human being must be a very important thing for Waka-sama. I will keep it in my heart” (Shiki)

Tomoe and Shiki take completely reverse reactions from what I expect. Mio looks like she hasn’t even understood the situation at all.

“That Waka could use my power is, well… presently, a coincidence. It should have originally appeared at a much later time after all. Waka was probably in a state where you couldn’t control your own emotions. It is embarrassing to say this, but I think that it is because a “connection” has been created between you and me” (Tomoe)

C-Connection?!

Uo! Mio’s eyes suddenly look dangerous. She is sitting. The glittering in her eyes is slowly disappearing. This is a misunderstanding, a misunderstanding okay?!

“An explanation! An explanation Tomoe! Quickly!” (Makoto)

“Hm? Oh, my wording must have been bad there. What I refer to with connection is well, the trust between us and the exchange of our emotions or something like that. By the way, for Waka, who is the ruler, to receive components from their followers is just impossible okay? That would make the relationship equivalent. We are followers, people that have pledged our loyalty. If Waka so wishes, you can even use our powers to do frauds. It is just that this powers should normally be used by only one existence. To use them you will have to get used to them first and in time you will slowly be able to use them when you gain consciousness of it. Just, there is an exception in this. Well, this exception is exactly what this case is about” (Tomoe)

The power of Tomoe and the others huh. Certainly, I haven’t felt those powers in my body even once before. The last time as well. Tomoe’s

power just activated on its own without me feeling anything of the ability.

"……"

Mio's behavior looks like it has done a questionable stop… Probably?

Did she decide to listen? Or has she come to some sort of conclusion? Please let it be the former one.

"In the case where the master is looking for a way to resolve an issue and there is a clear connection of belief between the master and follower; there is a chance that the power of the follower will manifest in a rampaged state inside the master. It can manifest just as it is or there might be a chance for the master to release it in its optimum capacity. It seems this time it was just as it is" (Tomoe)

There is no demerit, is what Tomoe added. It was a pretty harsh experience, but she is telling me that there was no demerit? Certainly, there was no consumption of magic power. It resembles the times when I use [Sakai]. There is no doubt that it uses my magic power as an intermediary though. That is the difference it has between [Sakai].

"Trust and rampage huh" (Makoto)

Does that mean I trust Tomoe to a certain level? Well, she is my first follower, the first one I made a pact with. I have approved of her in my heart. That may be the case.

Tomoe seems to be happy that I was able to manifest her power. That, honestly speaking, was incredibly unpleasant you know?! I can shake off my emotions when I can shake them off. Are you telling me that from now on there is a chance that this will activate numerous times?

When will I be able to control it consciously?

"Yeah, trust! Trust Waka. How nice, to see that you used my power first! With this, my position as the first follower will be cemented!" (Tomoe)

That part is important, is what Tomoe repeats again and again. Her face has a wholesome smile. Ah, Mio is…

"… Just by chance" (Mio)

"Hm? What is it Mio? I can't hear you~" (Tomoe)

Tomoe, stop it.

"… This time it was just by chance that memories flowed inside him! Waka-sama is incredible, if there were a moment where he is on the verge of dying, he would have certainly activated my power and healed himself! It was just a coincidence, just by chance!! It's just that-desu wa!" (Mio)

Don't just go gravely injuring me! The [Sakai]'s healing doesn't work on me you know?! I would die if I had received a grave injury like that! Ah, but if I were able to use the regeneration ability of Mio, it should be fine, right? But if it activates in an optimal state, there is a chance a different ability will be born…

This is a gamble I don't want to do. I will make sure to have someone close that can heal me when I am injured.

"Yeah yeah, you are right-ja na, coincidence-ja na. It's just like Mio says-ja" (Tomoe)

Face full of joy, is probably what you would call this. Mio's one is, well… An Oni or a Hannya*. It seems that she is oozing with the drive

of eating her and the mortification, but more than that, she seems to not like the attitude of Tomoe. She looked like she was almost on her way to the rape face after all. <TN: **hannya**>

If possible, this is the part where I want Shiki to come and stop them but… that's impossible huh. There's the fact that he is still a newcomer and he is pretty docile to his two senpais, or more like, he is being bullied by them. I just hope they are not doing anything bad to him.

"Fu… fufufu. You can't even use your katana that well and you just make noise about stuff like Edo or samurai. Maybe the normal language doesn't transmit on Tomoe-san anymore?" (Mio)

"… Hoh~. Mio, is the number two planning on picking a fight with the number one? I created a bond with Waka you know? Aren't our status clearly on a different level?" (Tomoe)

Bond you say, that's quite the exaggeration there.

"I-I also exchanged fists with Waka-sama at full power and have interchanged our blood, a blood bond-de ari masu!" (Mio)

Mio, that is different from a bond. By the way, you were just unilaterally sucking my blood.

"Ha… Even though you never had a chance of winning. That kind of experience, even I had one. A relationship where we agonized and fervently pierced each other! Being trampled one-sidedly, even Shiki can do that. To begin with, Mio is…"

I only attacked you with a [Brid] right?!

"We are not talking about the inflated Lich, Shiki. Carefreely saying things like bond and connections, you should learn modesty. To begin with, Tomoe is…" (Mio)

I-Inflated. How ruthless. Moreover, isn't that something you made him do?

Hah~. They say this and that about when we met, and they say this and that about when I came to this world. In short, it ended up in the usual quarrel.

Even though the important thing I wanted to say came after… Things have gotten heated up, and it feels like it will go on for quite a while.

No choice. I should tell Shiki first… oh. Shiki seems to have received damage from the stray bullets they threw in that quarrel. He has the eyes of someone saying, "It is not like there is any worth in me anyways…"

This is something I personally think but, I feel like Lich has a lot of potential in him.

Well, for the time being…

I will shut-out the two noisy ones with [Sakai]. Umu, this is convenient.

"Let's leave aside those two. Shiki, I have decided on which direction I should take" (Makoto)

"Uh. Is it okay for me to be the first one hearing it?" (Shiki)

H-He is so negative.

"Yeah, for me, Tomoe, Mio and Shiki; are all precious comrades and family" (Makoto)

"…" (Shiki)

Shiki looks as if he heard something unexpected. His eyes were opened wide. It is a word that is very far from the concept of our pact after all, so I can't blame him for that. We are being tied by the ruling pact after all.

Geez, even though his appearance is that of a cool, tall and intelligent one, his eyes tell me of his lack of confidence. This is just too unbalanced.

"Depending on what happens after I return to Tsige, I will be preparing myself to head to Academy Town a few days after. I will tell you in detail about the company at a later time. I have taken an interest in the way of learning of the hyumans. I will ask everyone to take care of things regarding Tsige" (Makoto)

"Are you planning on going there alone?" (Shiki)

"No, I will be going with Shiki. Two men, let's go calmly" (Makoto)

"W-With me?! No no, shouldn't you go with Tomoe-dono or Mio-dono?! More like, if such a thing happens… I don't have the confidence of remaining with all of my limbs" (Shiki)

Just how much did they threaten you Shiki?

The Shiki that is altered and panicked is funny, but he is definitely not joking around. Those two… there is a need to train them in the ways of treating a junior. Let's put their tails between their legs in two days.

"We will be meeting at Asora anyways. Then it would be more efficient if I and Tomoe act independently. Tomoe and I are the only ones that can open the gate after all. Also, Tomoe's modus operandi is that of making problems and then entering a reflection time. Shiki, you look like you were a researcher, so I feel like you can get into the trends

and create counter-measures. Moreover, you were a hyuman, so I feel like you have more common sense than them" (Makoto)

When I enter the half of what I was saying, I lower my tone.

It was also like that when I fought with Mio. With the Forest Ogres as well.

Moreover, both Tomoe and Mio destroyed a whole base.

"It looks like Waka-sama is going through a lot huh" (Shiki)

"Well, yeah. You also have to prepare yourself Shiki, the future will be tough" (Makoto)

"…"

"In the end, I want you to be able to stop those two's quarrel in one blow" (Makoto)

It is already in a level where one can't tell if they are actually communicating. Neither of them have raised their hands. Maybe there is a rule where the first one that attacks loses? Well, there won't be anyone injured so it is good.

"… Waka-sama, undead can die too you know?" (Shiki)

'Oi you, what are you saying?' is what Lich's eyes told me with a serious face.

"You have healing magic so you should be fine right?" (Makoto)

"I will be rained with a combo of million bullets and get overkilled. There is no point in healing. I can't do it. Impossible. I will die" (Shiki)

Shiki appeals to me with tearful eyes. If he received so much damage with just a stray bullet, it will be hard for him to oppose them huh.

"But I plan on having Shiki tell them about the individual mobilization though" (Makoto)

"??!!" (Shiki)

"I want those two to head north of Tsige, in the direction of the sea. There is no doubt that Tomoe will begin talking about marine products or whatever in a not so distant future anyways. Thinking about the kidnappings of the adventurers in the wasteland and the connection between the Rembrandt Company, I feel like having Tomoe in the outskirts of Tsige is more convenient" (Makoto)

She is unexpectedly good at negotiations even with how she is after all. She is a skillful one, much like a general that has all A's in her abilities.

"I-Isn't it fine to bring Mio with us?" (Shiki)

"Mio huh. If I had to say, I really do want to bring her with me. But I thought that having only Tomoe carry all those jobs is way too pitiful. We will be able to see each other weekly, so in this case, I want her to learn to be far from me" (Makoto)

Shiki, why are you making a face like it is the end of the world? I don't think that Mio will be able to do everything skillfully like Tomoe, but I want her to learn and be able to do a lot of things.

"Wa-Waka-sama" (Shiki)

"Ah, also, no calling me Waka-sama when we arrive at Academy Town. Call me Raidou please" (Makoto)

“Please… is it really true that I will be telling them all this?” (Shiki)

“Of course. I have to go to Tsige now and talk with Rembrandt-san. We went through all the trouble of having him lend us an area after all, to suddenly have the master disappear, that’s just too impolite. I want to at least do my greetings properly” (Makoto)

“To think that this is the first thing I will do with this new life I was given… I may not be able to return from this…” (Shiki)

I decide on ignoring his monologue. Now that I remember, Lich said something about him being a high-undead that has an element close to that of spirits. Like darkness, fire; he has control of numerous elements or so I think he said.

I can’t imagine it though. In the spirit part as well. It is totally outside the definition I have. The only thing I got right about him, seems to be the part that if his magic power dries up, he would disappear completely.

“Then, I am counting on you. I will be going now” (Makoto)

—-

And so…

I decided on heading to Academy Town.

I also had the objective of beginning to seriously mobilize my company. I also think that there is a chance to find information about my parents in a place where knowledge gathers.

But my true objective is different.

What triggered me to do this as soon as possible, were the memories of the woman I killed.

This world is being managed by that Goddess, so I thought that it was obvious this world is strange. But now, that pretext just won't suffice anymore. I want to know. About this world, about the hyumans, the religious view they take on the Goddess, their teachings, the demi-humans, the demon race, Graunts, about the other worlds.

That's why, even in this state where the business I have in Asora and Tsige are incomplete, I still decided to depart.

Luckily, or more like strangely, Rembrandt-san had his eyes wide open and a face of surprise but he almost immediately supported my decision. Even though I went to his residence with the intention of learning a lot from my great senpai. This was something I would normally never do, but it ended pretty anti-climatically.

I feel like they have prepared some sort of trap, but I don't think that I can get the information out of an experienced person like him or his butler. And the search and examination [Sakai] can't read minds, so it is pointless.

For some reason, he even readied application related documents for Academy Town, they must have some kind of plan of their own somewhere. Even if I have experience in killing someone, I still believe in them to a certain extent. Because I saw his face when his family had fallen ill from the curse disease. I think that these people are different.

Receiving the documents of Academy Town from Rembrandt-san and his recommendation note, I lowered my head. I didn't think he would even write a recommendation. I thought he was only an influential merchant in the remote Tsige, but he may be someone more important than I thought.

With my feelings of gratitude included, I finally take off my mask in front of the two of them. It's something I was already prepared for. It was something I put on myself because of the circumstances anyways.

Their first time seeing my face, as expected, it must enter in the category of pretty badly molded in their perspective, they looked at me with pitiful eyes. But I could only smile wryly at this. Because for me, all of you are the weird ones.

They told me that "People will get used to it in time so don't worry" and other plain cruel things as well. Even so, it may be because his resistance had already increased when his family changed their appearance, Rembrandt-san interacted with me in a pretty normal fashion.

In the end, he didn't let me meet his wife and daughter, but it still progressed smoothly.

I was able to leave the Rembrandt residence with peace of mind. I really have to give my thanks to him. In time, I should put priority in him when I plan on circulating Asora's articles for real.

Only thing left now is Asora. Or more like, Tomoe and Mio.

After I left, it seems that Shiki told them and, as expected (Sorry Shiki), it became quite rough.

Shiki turned pretty groggy. It was to the point that I felt like his body was transparent and I could see something coming out from his mouth.

The things that I have drawn closer to, the things I have been thinking and what I want; I talk about those in an orderly and through manner. The two of them seemed to be a bit reluctant but accepted in the end.

The envious gazes that were send to Shiki every now and then were something that, well, couldn't be helped.

It wasn't a farewell gift or anything, but I decided to give them a task. It's something they have asked before, but since I didn't know the answer at that time, I had postponed it until now.

It may not be the correct answer, but I still told them my thoughts about it.

For Tomoe, it's about the katana. Or more like, about the art of the sword. Of course, I am an amateur in this area. If it's about Iai, I have a little experience from the time a friend taught me, but it's not in a practical level. To be honest, it was at a level where my left hand couldn't even handle the strain, a complete amateur. I haven't cut a straw post before either.

Even so, I tried to look up that kind of information in my head and I was able to remember one of the basics in the sword art. It's something really unexpected for me. Tomoe says that she will be using the katana in the future, so this should serve as reference.

I talk about the grip. A grip used when wielding a Katana, or so it seems. I was told that without training in this properly, all of the movements you do with the sword will not be practical. It seemed to be a tradition of sorts, but there is actually a hidden meaning behind it, is the only thing I was told, so I feel a bit apologetic to Tomoe. That's why one should train in the grip first. Try something that is longer and heavier than the one you use, is what I recommended her.

When I find the opportunity, I should look at my own memories to confirm once more the training and my sensei's words. Taking out the parts where I am told "no talent" and "thrash", just how much will be left I wonder?

For Mio, it's about black magic. This girl wanted to ask a lot about guns, but it seems that she understood the sentiments I have about them, so she is trying to reproduce them with black magic without asking me questions about it. Just how much do you love guns?

But for Mio, who could reproduce a small bullet in a short amount of time, was being troubled by the lack of piercing power. I also thought that with that shape it would pierce if it were shot with high speed, so I was troubled when she asked me for advice. With its shape it looked like it could go through, but the darkness element is originally used for direct attacks so it is more suited for impacts. I don't know any detailed information of it yet.

I don't know much about guns in my previous world. I have read mangas with pretty well made settings, but the parts that I skimmed through were so many that I am all question marks. In the end, I resolved it with the words of sensei and its appearance. I think this advice is sounder than Tomoe's one.

That is the rotation. If I remember correctly, when the bullet passes through the gun barrel, it gives it rotation, accuracy, piercing ability, and raw power. Sensei told me the theory of it in detail, but honestly, I only liked the bow and it wasn't like I was interested in the gun that is a long ranged weapon as well, so I just let it pass from one ear to the other.

Well, it must be like a drill or something. I don't know why the accuracy would increase from that and I don't think there is a need to know. The bow is the same after all.

That's why I tried teaching Mio about rotation.

Let's leave aside if this is actually worthy of calling it a task. The two of them seemed to be happy so that's good.

I also told them about the fact that I view them like family, and I don't know if they want to, but I want to give them the family name Misumi. Right now they are only Tomoe, Mio and Shiki after all.

But I didn't know how to say it. And it was incredibly embarrassing, so in the end, I couldn't say it. I am thoroughly useless huh.

"Father, mother. I still don't know anything about both of you, but I plan on moving at my own pace. That's fine right?" (Makoto)

On a deserted hill at Asora, I do a monologue. Were there changes in Asora when I made the pact with Shiki? I feel like numerous hills and mountains have been created. As usual, they are all in faraway places so it's fine, but if they were close, it would have been an earthquake.

I was on top of one of them. In a place pretty far away from town, I came alone. The evening sky of Asora is red. It's the time when the cold descends as if coming down from the sky. I was sitting and my butt was beginning to get cold.

In my left hand, I had my parent's portrait. The size of the paper was around A5, probably. I don't know the exact size of it. My mom and dad were drawn in different papers. The drawing I asked Rinon to make was now completed.

There wasn't anyone in Asora that could draw well after all. I don't know what to think about her being the best one drawing. Though, I didn't want to ask a kid to draw me a portrait.

"…"

There is one other thing I remembered. No, it is more like, faced.

On my right hand that was facing upwards there was an image floating like a hologram. A single picture that is in my memories.

In there, one could see the gentle expressions of everyone. In a place where there are no fights for your life, where there was practically no scent of danger.

A picture of a gathering with the archery club members.

In that group, there is one person in the central part, I look at one of the higher ups.

"… I am sorry for disappearing after running away. I… finally killed a person. I cried, but it wasn't because I was sad. And then, I remembered the two of you so clearly…" (Makoto)

The words that didn't stop, poured out from my mouth.

The first thing I thought of was my family, then the bow, and after putting everything else aside as if it was okay to do so, I came to this world. Now that I think about it, there were a lot of regrets still left in that world.

About the two girls… there is no way leaving it like that is fine.

"Everything I do is so half-assed. Remembering, forgetting. It makes me understand that I am truly the worst" (Makoto)

If I were able to dedicate my all to one thing, if I were able to advance while dedicating myself to the bow alone, just how comfortable would that be. I, who was uncertain the more I moved forward, thought that, as expected, I was a mere average person that could only use the bow.

"Hey, Higashi, Hasegawa. Even with that, I thought of trying my best. I will at least, for the two of you that grew to like me, will try my best to not become a man that would disillusion you. That's why, if I am able to return someday, if possible…" (Makoto)

Even so, I killed a person. In the future it will be impossible not to kill anyone else.

If possible…

The words after that… I couldn't say them.

To understand.

Right now, I should begin from that.

What I should do, I will decide after accomplishing this. Until then, like I would care for the war between the demon race and the hyumans. There is no need to decide everything now. Is it the Goddess, or the hyumans, demons, or demi-humans?

I sink my head as if crouching, and harden my resolve of departing.

Academy Town, Rotsgard. From the map I saw, it is close to the central part of the continent. A land that surpasses the scope of a small country. From what I heard in Tsige that is at the southwest part, even though it is a town that is focused on research and studies, it is also at a place close to the war between the demon race.

That is the place I will be heading to next.

Chapter 63: Gossip – TM Boot camp ~ the elegy of the forest ogres ~

Reigokai: Some have been asking me for the LN illustrations. Sadly, I can't find the scanlated raws. So if anyone gets his hands on the illustrations, do send them to me :)

By the way, two chapters more for next arc! Woohoo!

In the outskirts of Mirage Town.

There, one could see warriors with brown skin and red eyes lined up. 15 in total.

Every one of them possessed good amounts of battle experience, and in their eyes one could see the pride they had in their own abilities. In short, they were full of confidence.

The 15 elites were the forest ogres that the village had selected to send to the Mirage Town in sign of their cooperation with Makoto, or Raidou which he is known for. In that group, one could see Akua and Eris who were the ones that Makoto was fed up with. Makoto's follower, Tomoe, reformed the barrier and the need for strong combat force was lost, so the personal selection was done without any restraints.

The forest ogres that were invited for a preview of the area were surprised by the environment of Asora and were singing praises to it. The selected people were allowed to reside in the forests and have autonomy. The forests that were not included in that are still in consideration of who should manage it.

Today is the first day of the already announced combat training. There was still time before it began, but since everyone was already there, they were just waiting for the three who would be overseeing them.

The three of them refer to Raidou, Tomoe and Mio. The strongest three of the Mirage Town. They seriously thought that they were just coming to oversee them and were thinking "Don't get surprised by our training". In a sense, they were a blissful bunch.

"Oh~, as expected of a personally selected group. You are all gathered already"

The first one to call out the lined up group was Tomoe. A girl that has blue hair and wears Japanese clothing that has never been seen before in this world. Of course, no one knew that this clothing is a samurai's clothing. It just struck as eccentric.

"… Looking after small fry just doesn't give me the drive"

The bad tempered one, who one would have to wonder if she had low blood pressure, is Mio. Having black hair and wearing a different type of Japanese clothing. This one would be classified as a kimono. At simple glance, it doesn't look like the type that one could move properly in. Her appearance isn't that of someone accompanying in training.

"Why was there a need for me to come as well? I feel like Shiki would have been fine though"

The one who looked like he was filled with dissatisfaction is the person that possesses the highest authority in this land, Makoto. He looked like he wanted to quickly go back. He felt like he was being restraint from going to Academy Town and was dragged in a useless event. He was questioning himself about why he is here and so early in the morning.

Leaving aside Tomoe, the other two didn't seem like they had any motivation at all. The expressions of the forest ogres warped equally.

"So you have come. I don't like that there are people without motivation but, is it okay to think that you have just come here today to look at our independent training right?"

The representative male forest ogre confirms with the three people that had just arrived. Taking into account that the forest ogres are on the slim side, this man's physique was concentrated in the muscles and one could see fearlessness from his face. There was no need to say, this man is the one they call Shishou or pervert.

"Nope, that will be suspended-ja" (Tomoe)

"… What did you say?" (Pervert)

Hearing the nonchalant words of negation from Tomoe, the pervert doesn't hide his displeasure and responds.

"You are as energetic as always huh. If I remember correctly… you are Mondo right? Even though your name is first-class, you are quite the pitiful one" (Tomoe)

"Are you trying to pick a fight, Dragon onee-san?" (Pervert)

"By no means. Today we are changing plans. I was thinking of having you guys show us your abilities you see. If you pass a certain

threshold, the ones that succeed will be able to move to the village and be depended upon, but if you are unable to, we will have to train you" (Tomoe)

Tomoe gives out a sound-looking reason. But her face is grinning. Just as Mondo said, one could only see her as picking a fight.

"Are you saying that you are dissatisfied with us?" (Mondo)

"… Mondo, I think this is something you would all be looking forward to though? From now on, you guys will be dividing in teams and have you fight us. For that reason I went through all the trouble of making time for Makoto-sama and Mio to come after all-ja" (Tomoe)

"… Heh~" (Mondo)

Mondo makes a mocking face. For Tomoe, he isn't a dangerous threat so there was no point on making such coercing filled eyes though.

"It is fine to make teams of five. In any case, Mondo and his two disciples will be in the same team right? I am thinking of having you guys fight Waka" (Tomoe)

"That is… fine! We were also wondering ourselves, just how strong is Makoto-sama" (Mondo)

"I see, I see. Now, the next thing is a criterion" (Tomoe)

Tomoe continues to explain with a beaming smile. She didn't pay much attention to their tone and the abusive language that was pouring out of them. If there was a need to say anything, it would be that Mio was silently hiding her lips with her folding fan. There was no change in Makoto at all. "I wish this ends soon…" is what his eyes were saying.

“Criterion? There should be no problems if we just bring you down right?” (Mondo)

“Of course-ja. If you guys are able to beat us, you will be approved without any complains. To be specific, the teams that are able to bend the knees of me or Mio or are able to crumble our stance is enough. Regarding Makoto-sama… you will pass if just one attack gets in. If you are unable to do so, you will have to follow the afternoon training menu okay?” (Tomoe)

Tomoe’s words were small whispers, but they spread out widely like ripples.

“Understood. Understood but, you have seriously taken us for fools. We will soon divide the people. Don’t regret it” (Mondo)

“You guys as well, go all out so there are no regrets okay? The exam time will be from now till noon. Rule is anything goes. However, we will not do any fatal attacks and the injuries that you receive will be properly treated so don’t worry” (Tomoe)

Then, go prepare yourself.

Saying that, Tomoe waves her hand to shake the forest ogres. A gesture that could be taken as “go away”.

“Tomoe~ are you serious when you said it will be from now till noon? Moreover, what is with that about only one attack? Aren’t you putting the hurdle too high for me?” (Makoto)

“Waka, forest ogres are a bit weak in the brain. Must be because they have a rash rationale. They are instinctive and don’t understand the strong ones. They have been influenced by the hyumans in a bad way. Well, no worries. It seems that these guys are slowly forgetting the fact that they can’t freely leave, that they can’t escape. Teaching them

where they stand will serve for us in the future and it will also help us advance the training smoothly. Please, I ask for your cooperation. There is no need for you to attend the boot camp that will take place in the afternoon so" (Tomoe)

It seems there was not a single trace of her thinking that they would be able to land a hit on him.

"B-Boot camp you say. Did you extract another weird memory again? Well, I won't be able to come here that often so I will cooperate in as much as I can while I am here" (Makoto)

"Why do I have to stay in the afternoon as well-desu no? I want to be together with Waka-sama-desu" (Mio)

"Mio, it's because if you are here with me, they will fall into deeper despair. No matter if it was useless, they still tried to hurt Waka you know? Accompany me even if for the sake of making disciplining them" (Tomoe)

"Now that you mention it… I haven't punished them huh. If it's that…" (Mio)

Mio withdraws with Tomoe's words. She didn't notice the evil intents of the forest ogres in the beginning. After that, she heard what they were planning to do to Makoto, so she didn't hold any favorable impressions of them. Well she herself gave in, so her thought process was that if they are useful there is no helping it. Makoto also said that he won't be bringing Tomoe or Mio with him to Academy Town anyways, so she seemed to be slightly putting up with Tomoe's request.

"Then, to an extent where they won't die, I will have them reborn with my new body clone's training menu. Kufufufufu~~" (Tomoe)

With the first generation clone destroyed, Tomoe poured her strength into a new clone that would work as the new manager of Asora. As a result, the second body became that of a small girl with high combat ability. Moreover, even when she is a clone that was created from her own strength, she has a dangerous-looking crimson ring as her core, and there are shady rumors that this second generation secretly battles with Mio. Tomoe was shivering with expectations at the training that will unfold tomorrow.

Even though they showed a hostile attitude to him, Makoto still felt pity on the forest ogres.

—-

The results of the fights were terrible.

For the forest ogres this was most likely the first time they have experienced such a crushing defeat.

Mondo may be a brainless idiot, but he isn't incompetent in battle. Before the battle, he confirmed with Tomoe and got the approval of her not saying a single word in their training any more if only one team is able to pass. He did neglect the most important point, but this could be taken as Tomoe's ability with words and her skills with provocations.

Of course, Mondo sent out the weakest group out against Tomoe and the next 5 against Mio. Then sent out the strongest 5 against Makoto. Taking into account his internal ranking of them, his actions were not that much of a surprise. In first place, he doesn't know that it was Makoto's magic power that caused the accident (or so they told him) which occurred while Mondo was touring Asora.

Even though they were given quite the amount of time after the sun was in the middle of the sky, the time it took to fight against Tomoe and Mio didn't even give the chance for the sun to rise that high.

Tomoe didn't even unsheathe her sword. Using an anguish mist, all of them fell down foaming and were driven unable to fight in just 15 minutes. There wasn't even the chance to show their individual abilities or their teamwork. The agonizing screams were becoming faint and when it turned silent, she released it. That's the only thing that happened. After that, Tomoe took out some documents in one hand and began pondering about how to make the katana's scabbard and guard design. This was cruel.

In Mio's case, as soon as the fight began one of them threw a spell, but without trying to evade, Mio took it on with her body. As if nothing happened, she captured the four people that were trying to attack her from the ground with the spell's timing and the magic caster with threads. To the bunch that looked like bugs caught in the web of a spider, they could only let themselves be drained of their energy and be done for. Even when noon came, out of the five, the strongest one was the only one who could move, but his movements could only be compared to the motions of a newborn deer. Moreover, Mio didn't even move a centimeter. After everyone lost their consciousness, she went to look for a random rock and sat down. She was only confirming the state of the make-up she recently learned. This was also cruel.

Then, if we talk about Makoto…

He was confronting the five elites that didn't hide their killing intent while thinking of a way to dispose of them. But Mondo came out with a proposal. To try connecting one hit. Since they don't know how strong he is, they didn't know how much they had to hold back so Mondo went to the front and told Makoto to try hitting once.

Makoto began liking a bit this loveable idiot. He would surely be one of those guys in stories that shout in surprise "WHaT?!" or "How in the nine hells?!" is what Makoto thought while making a wry smile. Because even without Mondo stating such a condition like "hitting once" he would have proposed it himself.

That's why Makoto released an attack at Mondo, whose face said to hit there. Seeing Mondo flying to neverland, the others stood stunned. The remaining four were dumbfounded, unable to even pursuit him and could only look at the place where their master had flown, only after a while they returned to their senses and ran to the place they guess he landed, but as expected, the weak-looking Mondo had his eyes rolled after being blown off.

"Truly a big mouth…" (Makoto)

The words that Makoto whispered were heard by no one and just flowed. After a while of doing nothing but look at the clouds, the forest ogres returned. They were most likely doing treatment. For now it seemed like Mondo was okay.

After that, they for some reason slandered Makoto as underhanded and began their attack. Makoto only made a barrier covering all directions, coupled it with [Sakai] and then left them alone. Even when they did attacks in all directions or concentrated their attacks in one spot, it felt like there was no effect at all. Magic, swords, arrows; everything was easily repelled. For the forest ogres, it felt like they were doing continuous attacks on an unbreakable rock.

In a case where he might as well just defeat them, he just left them to exhaust themselves and after constant offensive, noon arrived and they were all dried. In that time, Tomoe saw that Makoto was growing restless, so she took a bow and left it at his side. After five shots, everyone was unable to even stand on their knees. They didn't have

the strength to stand and their breathing was rough. After Makoto asks Tomoe if it is fine with this, he left just like that.

The ones left were the 15 forest ogres that even with their wounds healed, were destroyed from the root. There was no trace left of the attitude they had when they came here. Tomoe nods at the expected situation.

"Now, as all of you have failed, you will have to take my training" (Tomoe)

"… Understood"

The response that was returned had a sense of hidden meaning mixed in. What was mixed in was fatigue, but there was also opposition. Nevertheless, Tomoe just laughed.

"Tomoe, aren't you letting them get a bit ahead of themselves? If so, wouldn't it be better to leave them in that mist of yours for half a day and make them learn their own position? It could even make them more motivated" (Mio)

Hearing the words of Mio, the forest ogres that fought Tomoe paled and held their heads. They foamed with only 15 minutes. If they were left for half a day, their soul could be destroyed. In this area, the ones that had their mind broken the most are probably them.

"Now now, Mio. Don't bully them. Let's leave that as a punishment game for the people that don't show good results" (Tomoe)

"People like this that take our attacks so amusingly, are they really of any use? In Waka-sama's case, they were even let to attack all the time and they still ended up like that" (Mio)

"They have enough quality-ja. If we train them from zero, we can make them useful" (Tomoe)

"Even in Asora, they could be counted as the lowest of the lowest though" (Mio)

Not knowing what Tomoe was expecting from them, Mio tilts her head. It is of course but, there was no shred of consideration for the forest ogres in their words.

"I won't deny that. They are like kids that think they only have good qualities-ja. Waka also seemed to have taken that in mind when dealing with them" (Tomoe)

"… Instead of punishment, it feels like it will turn into nursing in the middle of it-desu wa" (Mio)

Yareyare. Being sure that in the future it will turn out this way, Mio worried about what will happen from now on. To a person that will soon break if they are bullied a bit, she felt like it would built up stress instead.

No matter what they said, the forest ogres that lost completely had no right to object. They followed the training menu just as Tomoe ordered.

The training that continued till evening was harsh for Mondo and the others that couldn't slack off even a bit because of the supervision of Tomoe and Mio, but there were a lot of areas that took in account the limits of their bodies and the forest ogres felt doubts from it. From tomorrow on, there are no scheduled trainings. They will just be in the forest waiting for time to pass. Just what was Tomoe expecting from this? Is what they thought but didn't say out loud.

"Okay, that's all for today!" (Tomoe)

With Tomoe's words, a number of them felt relieved for not being basked in the anguish mist. But the real hell began after this.

Tomoe declared without any glossing to the 15 that had grouped and lined up.

"Then, tomorrow it will be all day long. Prepare yourselves" (Tomoe)

Is what she said.

"?!! Don't mess with us! The next training observation should be in the next 15 days!" (Mondo)

Mondo fearlessly throws out words of objection to Tomoe. Because her words went against the agreement of letting them do independent training and having them inspect every now and then.

"What are you saying? Didn't I say in the beginning that such a thing is a no go?" (Tomoe)

"That is…! Wasn't it so we wouldn't stop you even when you are not only watching?"

"Such a thing is just your own reasoning. By the way, I also said that I looked at ability. If you guys were below the standard, I would have you take the training, is what I said" (Tomoe)

"Right now, at this instant, that training is over right?!" (Mondo)

"… Forest ogres are truly stupid huh. I did say we would begin training at evening, but I don't remember saying "when" it would be over. By the way, from my plans, the shortest it will take will be at least one month" (Tomoe)

One month is the shortest. Those words made a number of forest ogres crumble in place. To be supervised by a person in a whole different magnitude and not knowing what kind of training they will be given, it's the same as being tortured. They thoroughly refused such a thing. But they couldn't refuse by force. Their only way left was to escape.

"The one saying sophistry is you! Isn't it obvious that the training should end the same day it is done?!" (Mondo)

"Yeah, I don't care if its sophistry. The weak ones' truth and reasoning can't compare to the reasoning of the strong ones" (Tomoe)

Mondo's words were becoming bitter. Even if he does his best, he already understood that with how those two are, the training wouldn't end just with what they had done today. Mondo knew for sure that even if the 15 of them tried to attack those two while they are drunk or sleeping, they would still be utterly defeated. On the contrary, they might even "mess up" holding back and kill them in the process. Their body and mind understood that the two, blue and black women, were the absolute strongest. And that they can't even put a single finger on Makoto. They attacked for many hours and were still unable to destroy his barrier after all. Even when he could have defeated them anytime he wanted. They understood that for Makoto, they were only children he was playing around with.

"Ara ara, before the fight you even had the galls of saying something about "if we complete one of those conditions" but now you are clinging to such petty things. I won't say any complicated stuff but, do you think the weak have any right to choose against the strong?" (Mio)

"……"

Akua and Eris were pretty docile. They couldn't even be opponents of Makoto, and after the training they were spoken ill of a lot. Moreover,

because they repeatedly felt like they could almost succeed, but fail, their state of mind and body was in shambles. Honestly, those girls and the other two that fought against Makoto already felt like instead of worrying about tomorrow's plan, they just wanted to go back and sleep. The remaining 10 were totally discouraged. The ones that literally couldn't think about anything are the five that fought Tomoe. The ones that were already thinking about escaping were the ones that fought Mio.

Tomoe leaves the snapping Mondo for now, and looks at the other members.

"What a truly easy to understand bunch. You guys are tired with only this level of menu. Half of you are probably thinking of escaping huh" (Tomoe)

"?!"

"But… think about it with that lacking brain of yours. Where are we? How did you guys get here? Don't tell me you guys thought this place is in the vicinity of your village right? You guys are naïve, way too naïve" (Tomoe)

"… What do you mean?" (Mondo)

Mondo's wringed out voice. He also had the thoughts of escaping in a corner of his mind. Instead of being harsh, it was more like the fear of a death probably happening.

"There's no other way of saying it. This is inside a special barrier that was created by Waka. It is on a completely different level from the barrier that Waka created a few moments ago. If you want to slip out and escape… you need to have enough power to destroy Waka's barrier with a single fingertip" (Tomoe)

Her words were full of lies. There are way too many properties in Asora that they still don't know about. Of course, there was no chance for the forest ogres to return by land, so being impossible is still the truth.

"With a finger? No way, that's just crazy"

Since they couldn't even destroy the simple barrier of Makoto, the forest ogres were in a hopeless situation. Akua and Eris were dumbfounded when they learned that barrier was a simple spell. "Now that I think about it, he didn't even chant an aria" is what they finally thought of.

"Did you understand your situation now? There is nowhere for you to run. And while at that, the forest ogre village is also at the mercy of my hands. The moment you ended up lower than the standards, all your escape routes ceased to exist in this world. If your execution is bad, I don't care about what happens to your village you know?" (Tomoe)

Tomoe says over and over that she is the law and threatens them.

"Well, you won't die so, you would just return to your village as crapped goods huh. Or maybe you will successfully become worthy. If you have the spirit, then show it" (Mio)

Mio continues after Tomoe. Those words were what Tomoe told her to say and had memorized before the training. She was asked to act as a demonic instructor and she accepted. Mio wasn't able to go with Makoto to Academy Town, so she had free time anyways. Then why not watch their training? Is what she thought.

Tomoe's threatening and Mio's blasting. Both of them were only fanning their true motives. It is fine if they reach to a decision by

tonight and show results, so Tomoe didn't care that they are currently pathetic.

More like, since she has grasped the approximate ability of them, the true training will officially begin tomorrow. It's a training style taken from the world in Makoto's memories, one that uses both misunderstandings and distortions.

Tomoe named it exactly as how the information in the data she scooped out said, boot camp. She planned it in her mind and she used Makoto's memories as reference so she took the letters T (of Tomoe) and M (of Makoto), and made it TM boot camp.

"Ku fu, with this the future plans of selling medicines has advanced one step forward. This ingenious idea that will spread the name of our company and will even allow us to collect information. I have obtained one seed that will surprise Makoto-sama" (Tomoe)

Tomoe whispers in a rather low tone. Even if Mio could hear the contents of what Tomoe said, she couldn't comprehend much anyways, so she only watched the forest ogres return tottering. That she didn't lend a helping hand was truly like Mio.

"The customer is god!"

"I will thoroughly calculate the profits!"

"Please do patronize the medicine selling of Kuzunoha Company!"

"When you are in trouble I will be there to help!"

Are the numerous words the forest ogres shouted while they worked hard in their training. Their training form could be seen in the outskirts in the next day. Also the shrieks and shouts were mixed in.

Your voice is too low, your smile is too tepid, your self-awareness is not enough, weak, you’re not fun. At times they would be faced with violence for an unreasonable pretext while doing physical training, combat techniques, stealth mobilization, and information gathering. They also pushed into their minds and body the information of hyumans.

Tomoe’s boot camp that brainwashes through fear continues even at present.

Chapter 64: Gossip – Limia's Hero 2

Level 188. Hero.

That is the current Otonashi Hibiki's record. The world should know, is what the king thought. The hero that descended on Limia participated in the mid-scaled wars against the demon race that occurred in the kingdom and the countries in its vicinity.

In reality, moving from one country to the other takes a big amount of time.

Using the magic tool for teleportation that has been provided by the kingdom and the teleporting formation that has been permitted to use indefinitely by both the merchant and adventurer guild, they have been able to provide a VIP class transportation method in order to create an impossible schedule.

The girl who thought the demon race were monsters was surprised at first when she saw they had blue skin and an outward appearance extremely close to that of a human. At first she hesitated in fighting against them, but after a number of fights and seeing the deaths of her comrade soldiers as well as the enemy soldiers, she began accepting the constant fight to take one another's life.

Demonic beasts that could understand human speech, demon race, and also hyumans.

In her current sense of value they are all on the same level and that principle has still not changed. That she was able to cope with this

brutality that would normally conflict with her ideologies and faith is because she came to a conclusion of her own.

That she went to the various countries and reached that conclusion was also the aim of the kingdom. Because there is no room to indulge yourself sightseeing in a country that is in the frontlines of war.

Above all, the companions that fight at her side are important. Inside all the noise, the importance of their life is clearly heavier than that of a stranger. If these were companions that followed you in your journey, more the case.

If you participate in war and repeat battles over and over…

The thing that gets etched the most in a soldier when they participate in war is not determination, but the thirst of surviving the battle along with your companions that you leave your back to.

And so, now…

Hibiki is in the royal castle. She had just fought through a harsh battle.

It was not against the demon race, but she was unexpectedly injured. She returned to the castle to treat her wound and was now in the middle of recovering.

Her party companions were also thoroughly injured and were receiving treatment in a separate room. It's what you would call, an annihilated state.

For now they managed to teleport back, but this would not just stop at a normal commotion. The hero and her party have returned in a worn-out state and looked like they would fall over at any moment, so there is no surprise.

“Kyun~”

A worried voice came out from the silver belt sacred treasure that is wrapped around her waist.

It’s the guardian beast that resides in the silver belt, Silver Wolf. Just like the girl, he was also injured in this fight and had returned inside the belt to recover.

“I am okay. You should also rest at ease and heal your body. Even if you can heal your wounds with magic, it doesn’t mean that your stamina will return as well after all”

Is what Hibiki said. It’s a rest for the sake of restoring stamina, magic power and also heal the fatigue. Luckily, this time’s annihilation didn’t have any member who received a fatal injury.

Counting her companion wolf.

However, the girl was thinking about the base.

(In our plans I would be able to fight one of the demon race’s shogun in three months’ time. I thought that would be my first…)

Her first refers to a defeat, or a narrow victory that is close to a defeat. Hibiki, who is respected as a hero and has ability to coupled with it, has soon received a hard fight.

In more specific terms, she was frustrated. This kind of feeling, she hasn’t told even her party members.

(Even Naval’s speed couldn’t oppose it)

Naval, as type, is similar to Hibiki’s. She is a swordswoman that uses her speed as main weapon. Pushed by her hate for the demon race,

she only stood at the battlefield because of revenge. But while falling in conflicts with Hibiki, she has now become a party companion that stands at the frontlines with her.

In terms of speed she surpasses Hibiki. She uses attack-and-retreat as well as combo attacks to overwhelm her opponents, a person brimming with wisdom. Her age and stature are close to Hibiki's. Having a, close to white, ash blonde hair coupled with Hibiki's combination makes her stand out a lot in the battlefield.

(Bredda-kun's protection was also destroyed)

Bredda's ability was that of a main field knight. Originally, his ability was not that of someone that could be placed in the party of a hero. But because of a secret privilege the Kingdom provided, he was forcefully made to accompany them. The party doesn't know that he is royalty and that he is the rightful successor of the throne.

But he is not incompetent. After joining this party, he decided his position and devoted himself to improve. As a result, he now shouldered an important role in the party.

His specialty is defense. At times he would cut out the attacks aimed at the rear guard and also goes to the front against speed type attacks the vanguard can't handle as well as the ones that can't be evaded. One could call him a wall that protects the inside while taking care of the outside. In terms of Bredda's parring ability and one point defense as well as the use of throwing weapons and instant buff magic, he is better than Hibiki.

(Wudi's magic didn't work at all)

Wudi is a magician considered a genius, called the battery magician. He specializes in high powered magic and while it is true that he is the type who has limited amounts of maneuvering ability, he made a pact

with a wind spirit and using its characteristic agility, he has obtained the nickname “Limia’s Mobile Battery”. A nickname that one has to wonder if they are praising him or fearing him. By the way, the person himself is not happy about this.

His offensive magic, for Hibiki who hasn’t learned that many attack spells and the party that has way too many physical attackers, is an important existence in the hero party. But in this case, those were practically ineffective. He would have originally been an imperial magician, but because of the King’s proposition, he was made to accompany Hibiki. He has a short build and a child face, but his age is 25. The oldest in the party.

(We placed an incredible burden on Chiya-chan)

Chiya is the healer. Having a high amount of magic power, she is a magician specialized in healing and support magic. Same as Wudi, she also has friendships with the spirits. Normally, the magicians that don’t take spirit magic as their specialty would be hated by spirits, so this was an uncommon case. She is friendly with not a wind one but a water one. Her maximum magic power amount is, unexpectedly, the same as Hibiki. She was almost made a sacrifice but was saved by Hibiki and the others, after that she has accompanied them and later on she officially became a member of their party. In terms of healing magic, she is Hibiki’s sensei. Of course, now that the party is in a state of total defeat, she is the one who has used the most magic power in healing and is now in a deep slumber.

Hibiki, Naval, Bredda, Wudi and Chiya.

This is Limia’s hero party. It is made up entirely by hyumans. It has only been one month since Hibiki has arrived to this world. Just how many events she has faced? It is to the point that one could call it a storm of ups and downs.

At the time when she registered in the Adventurer Guild, she was level 120. It was the third day of being in this world.

In the continuous battles, she increased her levels.

And yet, she lost this time.

Her lips hung up.

From deep inside, she could feel a strange throb similar to a tremble running through her whole body.

The fighting style Hibiki chose when she arrived in this world was the sword with speed as its main point.

Her physical strength was quite enhanced because of her previous world, so she could have used a great sword, but taking into consideration her surrounding companions and the weapon circulation itself, in the end, she chose a bastard sword.

It's a weapon that doesn't have many users in the kingdom. The katana doesn't exist so she was troubled. And so, she chose this weapon that her history teacher in the previous world literally translated as "illegitimate child sword".

Normally she uses this sword with one hand, but when she wants to do a strong attack she wields it with both. When she tried using it, it was truly comfortable and Hibiki grew attached to it.

The kendo that she was learning concentrated more on the distance between the opponent and forestalling than the use of the sword. As a means to cope, it is working well. The girl was happy that even with her sword ending up as a western one, it didn't mean all of the skills she learned were a waste.

Right now it has been broken in half so she is in the middle of looking for a replacement. Looking at the long handle that had its blade broken, she felt a bit sorry.

In the beginning, Hibiki thought about using her crazy amount of magic power to learn attack spells, but thinking about the concentration she had to put in the aria while in the middle of a battlefield made her abandon the idea.

In the end, she decided to only learn a spell to coat her weapon in magic power, a barrier that has a short aria and is easy to use, and a self-healing spell.

She must have thought about situations where she would be the only one left, her composition had a strong sense of independence. And in fact, Hibiki has not lost a one on one ever before. She thought that in the case she lost, it would be because she was surrounded.

But the reality was different.

She and the others were all defeated by a single being. And it was from the front to top it off.

There was no carefully made out plan, nor tactic that read their next movements. Nothing at all.

It just suddenly appeared, and created the frustration in Hibiki.

Just instinct. Its overwhelming attack strength and crazy defense power.

Naval was certainly faster than it. She did continuous attacks like a gale, and by the time the opponent reacted and did an attack, she would be gone already.

Then, why is it that she was defeated?

Simple.

Because Naval's attacks didn't even make the opponent flinch. Her sword may look weaker compared to Hibiki's bastard sword, but it is endowed by magic power and it is quite the sharp sword. Combine it with her speed and the cutting power increases by a lot. But it just wasn't enough.

While holding back their fatigue, they continued to increase the damage little by little. And finally they were able to take out one of its legs.

Seeing that, even though it was after a long time, they had certainly taken one step forward and a sense of achievement welled up in the party.

But in the next instant, that leg regenerated and it continued its actions as if nothing happened.

At that moment, a crack appeared in the party that was working perfectly.

Naval got caught in a black thread and with her movements sealed, she received a finishing blow attack. Chiya desperately tried to cut off the thread's effect and heal her, but they all understood that she was already out of combat. That is how a swordswoman would end up like if she were to take a direct hit while standing upright.

Because one of the members fell, the number of attacks Hibiki had to evade increased, and it also increased the burden of Bredda. Even if his specialty is parrying, that doesn't mean he goes no damage all the time. Bredda's movements became sluggish and he finally collapsed. After that, it happened…

Because Chiyu was concentrating on healing one person, Wudi ended up unable to cut it up with his attacks that only used magic power. Leaving aside if offensive magic was effective, seeing that it didn't make the enemy movements change created a sense of dread in them.

Even when Hibiki stood as a one man frontline with her self-healing and barrier, if one person does the job of what was originally done by three people, it was clear what would happen sooner or later. Since the moment they understood their attacks didn't have any effect, the Wolf that works as a guardian beast, intercepted as many of the attacks that couldn't be blocked by the barrier. That silver wolf received a number of bombards and after his movements grew sluggish, he received a few more and fell.

Chiya changes her healing to Hibiki. But even with that, it couldn't keep up. The support magic of Wudi gets cut off. And that thing that attacks leisurely, continues to spit out black strings from its rear.

The healing and support stops.

Cold sweat and impatience build up.

Being overwhelmed by only its defensive and offensive power, they are about to be crushed. Her comrades had already fallen. She didn't even know if they were all safe.

One of the legs that she slashed using both hands was about to fall off, and then without missing this, she cut it off with the returning blade.

Then just like before, it dispersed like black particles.

And… Just like before, it regenerated.

“Fufu… fu…”

What was burying her now was despair. She can’t win. There’s no doubt that she can’t win. No, it wasn’t even a match. She didn’t understand why a laugh came out from her mouth.

The magic power that everyone praised was already completely dried up. A fatigue and heaviness that she hadn’t felt before assaulted her body.

Hibiki, with a literal desperate effort, strengthened her body and a red light clad her body.

I can win.

Without losing the light in her eyes.

“I can still fight! Come over here!”

The energy to move had already long left her. She could only counter-attack.

“Shyagya gya gya gya!”

Doing a war cry or whatever with a strange voice, its eight legs sped up as they drew nearer to Hibiki and with one of its forelegs it tried to mow her down.

What she did to counter was…

To do one step forward and make a turn for an overhead attack.

No one knows if she actually aimed for it. That attack went on top of its fangs and directly onto its overly shiny eyes.

Normally, Hibiki would have counted that as a counter. But she didn't even aim for that counter. Right now, she was already sure that the only way would be to make it a mutual strike down, and this is the attack which took this into account.

"Gufu"

An organ had probably punctured, she could feel blood rushing up her throat.

That is of course. Because Hibiki, instead of evading the attack that was aimed at her abdomen, took a step forward and received it.

Am I going to die?

While thinking this hollowly, the last thing Hibiki saw when she lifted her head was…

Not a brutal battlefield, but a tranquil plain.

"How…?"

With her question as the trigger, blood begins dripping from her mouth. She couldn't maintain her consciousness that was taking a turn for the worse.

The hero, Otonashi Hibiki, had experienced for the first time the taste of defeat. A complete defeat that the current her couldn't have won at all.

That enemy was not a demon race nor a demonic beast.

It was a calamity. A hated black spider that moves around the world devouring everything.

At present, she doesn't know that thing's identity. Of course, she also doesn't know that her last attack to the eye had filled the spider's hunger temporarily and had left.

But Hibiki, who was recollecting her battle, woke up in bed and took a deep breath. Her body was being enveloped by excitement as if she had returned to that battlefield. With a number of deep breaths, she was finally able to calm down.

"I will win. Absolutely. Thanks for the defeat…Just you wait"

Her defeat might make her reputation fall, but she didn't care about such a thing. *I will investigate about that thing and defeat it.* She has obtained one clear objective now.

This world has finally provided that feeling of defeat and frustration that she couldn't obtain before even when she wished for it. That's why she thanked the spider.

A black spider made 5 people close to level 200 retreat.

Hibiki's reputation, instead of falling, actually rose. Normally when you meet that black spider it's the end for you. It's a high level threat that even the adventurer guild gathers high ranked adventurers that are affiliated with the country to make a magic division and bombard it with long ranged attacks to make it retreat.

This talk surprised the kingdom and it pushed the name of hero Otonashi Hibiki higher.

All of this happened a day before Makoto liberated the black spider from its hunger.

—-

Author note:

There is a certain difference in time between when the heroes got summoned.

More concretely speaking, the order is: male hero, female hero and then Makoto. Think of each one having a difference of 1 month.

—

Hibiki’s party leg count: 2

Makoto’s leg count: Enough to rebuild Tokyo Tower.

Chapter 65: Gossip – Gritonia's Hero 2

Reigokai:

Merry Christmas and Happy New Year dudes and dudettes! Seriously this time of the year is one of the busiest ones.

Hope everyone is having a great time :3

Anyways, enjoy the chapter. Dark Chapter, as expected of fake Tomoki. You have been warned.

———

Level 389 hero.

By the time Limia's hero party had met face to face and stood in the battlefield, the unchanging world of silver, the empire, had already begun the defense line fight against the demon race.

And its leading actor was, without saying, the hero that had a prominent level in the empire. Iwahashi Tomoki.

The empire currently has the strongest hyuman who is level 920, but instead of worrying about the war with the demon race, she was preparing for another threat. The one who did the most in war was Tomoki.

The empire straightforwardly sent him to the numerous battlefields, and Tomoki did as requested and fought in battle. And so, his skills were polished in battle.

He registered in the Adventurer Guild at his second night in coming to this world. His measured level was 98.

… He leveled up in an abnormal pace.

At first, as a hero, Tomoki was told that his objective should be Sofia. That girl, who is called the dragon killer, is level 920.

There is probably people outside stronger than her. Tomoki willfully went into battle, and the empire, no, the second princess Lily acted as his guardian and provided good support to him, accelerating his progress.

The empire concealed the hero and viewed the hero practically only for war.

Sometimes he would do a triumphal return crossing the streets, but since he had full body armor and an exaggerated helmet, most don't actually know how he looks like.

His daily life is mostly spend in the castle. Well, it is more accurate to call the battlefield his daily life though.

"Limia's hero is level 138 huh. Will she be able to help me out with that?"

Tomoki asked the princess who told him about the other hero, Hibiki, without any intentions of making a fool of her, but honestly asking. She is only one third of his level after all. Also, he was a bit uneasy about fighting alongside her.

"It hasn't been that long since she was summoned. We don't know what will happen in the future Tomoki-sama"

The princess calls Tomoki with the honorific –sama, and responds with a smile. In the beginning Tomoki had an impression of being a proper and cold girl, but as time passed that impression became milder, and if he were to describe her now it would be a kind nobility princess.

That's the type Tomoki yearns for, and while thinking that this is also the effect of his demon eyes, he was happy.

At the first day he appeared in that world, Tomoki was guided to a lot of places and in that time, he was being secretly investigated. There was no way the demonic eyes she already knew about would take effect on her. Because she made counter-measures so that the nobility would not be affected by it.

Tomoki, who didn't think that he had been investigated, still believes that they don't know about his demonic eyes and didn't even hold any doubts at all.

Tomoki hasn't told anyone about his demonic eyes, nor his special immortality characteristic. Because he didn't feel like telling anyone about his abilities that might show negative impressions on others or could become his trump card. His immortality has not been discovered by anyone yet.

"Hmph, you are right. I was 98 in the beginning too so, she will climb up fast" (Tomoki)

Currently it is only a step in the plans, but the empire is right now discussing about how to conquer one of the demon race's base. It's just that, in that plan they have to ask for the help of Limia no matter what, a big scale plan. They are waiting for the hero of Limia to get to a point that can be useful.

That’s why in regards of Limia’s hero, Otonashi Hibiki, they have already obtained the latest information from a spy in the kingdom of Limia. Accurate information is being sent from that faraway place.

There was no surprise that Tomoki, who knew of this plan when inside the castle, would want to know the information of Limia’s hero.

“But Tomoki-sama, why do you want to hear about Limia’s hero so suddenly? Could it be… you know her?” (Lily)

“That’s not it. I heard her name, but it’s someone I don’t know. Her age is 18, right? I don’t know someone that is 3 years older than me” (Tomoki)

“Then why? Is it because she seems to be on the good-looking side? Did you begin to crave for her?” (Lily)

“What, are you jealous? It’s fine. Because I am plenty happy with Lily and everyone else” (Tomoki)

“… Really? If you want someone just say the word, okay? For the superior to want women is something natural. I won’t blame you for that” (Lily)

A sweet voice is whispered in his ears.

Tomoki nods looking satisfied.

“Yeah, at that time I will say it without reservation” (Tomoki)

“Okay” (Lily)

“About the fights…” (Tomoki)

“Let’s see, it seems that a part of the northwest line has been invaded so, if we are going to set out, it would be there probably” (Lily)

“I see. What should we do?” (Tomoki)

“First, let’s have lunch. I came here to call you, you know?” (Lily)

“So it seems. Understood. Then let’s go to the round table” (Tomoki)

“Yes, Tomoki-sama” (Lily)

The two of them, accompanied by a number of maids, left the room.

Tomoki’s room is just beside the second princess’s room. A measure so that no unprecedented things happen.

In a floor where it was originally allowed only for nobility, a hero that has no blood relation to anyone is there, so this disorder is understandable.

“I, Lily Furont Gritonia, have decided to work for the hero Tomoki-sama and devote myself to him. That’s why I am thinking about having Tomoki-sama live beside me, and set it up perfectly so I can support him” (Lily)

The sudden proposition of the second princess confused the imperial family at first. But the next words made them tranquil instantly.

“That’s why I will be resigning the inheritance of the imperial throne. I want to leave the government affairs to the others. So could you please view the hero-sama in a favorable way?” (Lily)

Most of the people that were against her proposal were the factions that were fighting for the imperial throne, Lily’s brother and sister’s

groups. And that political opponent is saying that she will be stepping down from the stage herself. There is no happiest thing than this.

It's just that, there were the rights princess Lily owned. She is from the imperial familial and has been participating in the intense political strife for the throne of emperor, so she has a lot of rights. What would happen from now on is something that took the attention of them.

The nobles and siblings who understood that, soon turned silent and waited for the princess's continuation.

"Regarding the numerous businesses and government affairs that I am in charge of, I am thinking of dividing almost all of them and give it to everyone here. I just want you to leave in my care the small part that could become the hero's strength. Concretely speaking it would be in the military affairs part, but since the skills that the empire possess as a whole are open to the public and possess joint-ownership, I can't have the military strength concentrate on me. Excepting that, everything else I plan on proceeding with the assignments" (Lily)

Cheers and commotion rise. Princess Lily, with her shrewdness, has raised a lot of enterprises. Even without the military part, to receive the transfer on everything else was plenty enough.

With this, the nobles and siblings shut their mouths. It's just as she planned.

Next in the list would be her father. The man who is the emperor.

Obviously, he asked the princess her reason for the sudden resignation of the imperial throne. Even if the hero has come, it is more realistic to use your power properly and have your political strength increase massively. Moreover, taking into account the past history of the princess, this is the natural conclusion. And in reality, the second

princess Lily is certainly the closest one to the hero. She didn't need to retire from the throne strife to provide support to the hero.

"The emperor is someone that succeeds the will of father. I feel like I want to succeed the will of mom. Mother was a devout follower of the Goddess-sama. She continued to belief in the Goddess-sama until the very end. I am truly sorry father, but I will inherit the will of mother and stay at the side of the hero that was send by the Goddess-sama" (Lily)

In the place where the highest will in the country is at, the reverberation of the bomb-like words were slowly settling. Her siblings, father, as well as the high nobles already knew that Princess Lily loved her mother deeply, and there were some that were moved to tears by her words.

"… Please forgive my selfishness. I will surely destroy the demon race along with the hero-sama and show you that we can revive that beautiful land of Elision" (Lily)

Leaving the needed amount of enterprises she thought would be necessary for the hero's support…

At that day, Lily left the political strife stage. There were a lot who thought this was some kind of conspiracy, but after that, she supported the hero with dedication and blew away the doubts they had with her actions.

And so, now…

Tomoki and Lily were at the round table, in the place where they were called to.

In a garden where even in this precarious times still holds lush vegetation that healed the eyes of anyone that gazed upon it. At its center one could see numerous people and a literal round table.

It's the garden that princess Lily's mother loved. That place is where Lily had the hero use as a place to rest. In the past it was a place where no one was allowed in. When this place was liberalized, it surprised the nobles but it ended up in raising the valuation of the people that use the hero as lining.

There were some that were haughty and arrogant, but politics are warriors with no prospects. That is Tomoki's assessment. It was in part because of their prejudice and coagulated sense of value, but since they are devote to the princess, they don't have any ideas of rebellion and she doesn't have an ounce of suspicion of them betraying.

"Tomoki-sama! The preparations are all ready. P-Please come this way"

"Onii-chan you are late!"

"I sacrificed time for research to come here you know. Don't make me wait so long…… I know that you are busy though"

The three people that welcomed Tomoki and Lily were his companions. If they are to imitate the round table, then they would be Tomoki's Knights of the Round Table.

The first one that called out nervously while inviting him to her side is Ginebia. Considered the strongest knight in the empire that protects the nobles, one of the royal guards. She was originally a person under Lily and also a close friend, but she is now limited to guarding both Tomoki and princess alike.

Though she has the body of a girl, she has trained to perfection the art of protection and the role of wall. The type of sorcery tool that was given to her is also one that is specialized in defense and her job possesses the name of a superior dragon that is famous for its defense, Grount. *Royal Guard Grount* is her unique job's name.

Grount lives in the widest desert of the world and is the dragon that is said to possess the strongest defense. He is also known with the nickname of *Sand Wave*.

The next one is the young sounding voice that called Tomoki as brother, her name is Mora. Just like her voice tells, she is a young girl who is 12 years old. She is called the dragon spiritualist and is able to use a special summoning technique, a *dragon summoner*. She was originally raised in a local village at a family linage of shrine maidens, but because of the demon race's invasion it was destroyed. Lily took care of her and ended up as her accompanying Tomoki.

The girl who uses dragons doesn't have a unique job like Ginebia, but it is a rare job that only a few in the world possess.

The last one that callerd out complaining is Yukinatsu. Her origins were from Lorel Confederation, but looking for a place where she could do research more freely, she ended up working under Lily. Hearing the numerous unique ideas of the hero, she decided to accompany them. The fusion of armor and magic, the giant power that the ritual implements possess and the replicas of the so called sacred treasures; having an abnormal interest in the creation of these, she is a research type of person. Especially in the armor and magic area, she took a totally different approach from the dwarfs and because of those dangerous views she had, she was driven out of the confederation. Her job is *Force Player.* It is a rare job that only a few in the area of alchemy possess.

Currently, these three are Tomoki's companions. Since the princess doesn't participate in battle, she has the role of support in the rear.

With Tomoki's suggestion of having a meal together, everyone was looking forward to the time when they would gather at the round table in the garden. The times when they can be together with him aside from battle are limited, so these times were precious for the girls that wanted to be with him even if for a little more.

Lily secretly took measures against the demonic eyes for the nobility, but there was nothing done to anyone else.

For Ginebia, Mora or Yukinatsu. Being basked by the demonic eyes so long, their good will came naturally and emotions were born inside of them, is what they believe.

"Lily-sama, Albert-sama said that he wanted you to confirm the documents of the meeting"

"Ara, for Ani-sama <Brother> to tell me this in the middle of a meal, what bad timing. I'm sorry, Tomoki-sama. I will be going for a bit. When you go to the battlefield I will definitely be there to see you off, so don't leave without telling me okay?" (Lily)

Truly in the moment when the princess was about to join the round table, a chamberlain came and spoke to her.

"Oh, I see. If it's the call of Albert-sama, there is no helping it. After finishing the meal with everyone I will be resting so it is okay. If it ends up in me going to battle, I will definitely tell you" (Tomoki)

Tomoki knows of Lily's brother and he won't blame her for that. Things like this happen from time to time so he is used to it. Right now she is putting her all in supporting him, but he knows that in the past the princess managed a lot of works. He understands that she is busy.

“Got it. Then, Ginebia, I am counting on you” (Lily)

“Leave it to me” (Ginebia)

Ginebia complies with the princess’s words. Her loyalty for the princess has most likely remained unchanged.

Lily nods looking satisfied and followed lead, leaving the garden.

– Lily’s side –

“What is the progress’s state?”

“Right now it is going smoothly. The adapting ability of the hero can only be called as a miracle. To be able to freely wave around that god spear without riding a horse really overwhelmed me”

It is natural for him to do something of that extent.

Iwahashi Tomoki was compatible with all the sorcery tools. That’s why the empire let him choose anything from the treasure warehouse that contained extremely superior weapons and armor.

The first thing that he chose was not a weapon or armor, but a ring that worked as a warehouse, storing any items inside it.

After that, he had serious eyes while selecting a number of weapons and after testing them, he stored 12 weapons in his ring which filled the capacity of it. Next he selected the armor and in the training area it was adjusted.

He chose a rubber suit that fit his body and metallic type protectors that covered several parts on his body and are enhanced with defense magic. In the empire, these were protectors that possessed quite the

power, but there was no one that could handle them. The use of these were soon authorized.

There is no way he could pass his daily life wearing a suit that fit his body, so regarding that suit is something that is prepared only when there is a need to use it in battle.

After that, Iwahashi Tomoki was given a number of magic items that create a barrier with high efficiency against black magic and physical attacks to be equipped on him for his daily life. It is good to have a sense to protect yourself. Masterpieces that were tested in the border wastelands, the Clay Aegis and many others.

This was going well.

The effects of the silver boots that were given by the Goddess were also outstanding. Even if he trains several times the amount of a normal person, or stands in the battlefield continuously, his fatigue will be healed at a rapid pace.

"What about his body? What is the difference in effects between administering the dosage to him and that of other hyumans?"

"There is also no problems in that. It is originally something that only reduces the lifespan of someone anyways. The other ones are also proceeding smoothly"

"I see. Then that's good"

In his food there are elixirs mixed that accelerate his growth rate and enhance his magic power and body. I wanted to know the difference in effects between him and other people, so I had the food of all the members, aside from mine, mixed in with that elixir. I haven't gotten their approval to do so though.

But for it to be going smoothly is good. There is the possibility that secondary effects appear immediately and make them unable to participate in battle. If that happened, it would be putting the cart before the horse.

I abandoned my rights to the imperial throne. Because of that, the problems that were annoying all flowed to my siblings. I will just do what I have to do and concentrate my all in it. There is no better happiness than this.

That's right, I don't need the imperial throne.

In the end…

The empire will…

Be usurped by Iwahashi Tomoki.

I have been whispering him the will of a supreme ruler, the reign component and the logic of a violent king.

It appears that that boy obtained power as he entered this world and before that he was a misfortunate person. I also heard stories about him being bullied by girls in his surroundings.

In short… he is being festive about the massive power he suddenly obtained.

How convenient. What a mistake.

That's why I act as the type of girl he likes and bewitch him. It is okay to say that I am already half done.

When I invited him at the evening party, he didn't reject me. <TN: probably in a sexual meaning>

On the contrary, it seems to have given him self-confidence and he began calling himself with “ore”*. It also seems that he has put his hand on Ginebia, Mora and Yukinatsu. <TN: “ore” is a more informal way of saying “I” in Japanese><… WAIT, Isn’t Mora FRIKIN 12?!>

I don’t care.

In the future he can go creating a harem or whatever he wants. More like, I will assist him in doing so.

It is better to have more things to tie him into the throne and political power.

If I push in a sweet poison inside that weak heart who has been affected by bullying, he won’t think about opposing me. There is no doubt that he is thinking he himself ended up wanting to become a king and obtain the empire.

Of course, that will be when our victory against the demon race has been settled. It can’t happen if that doesn’t occur first.

When that time comes, I “who has become his loyal slave” will support him in whatever he wants.

The other countries are also worth my attention.

The hero, who was send by the goddess, that young egg of a tyrant told me a truly delightful idea.

This should be a good time for the experimentations to enter the real stage. For the sake of the day that is to come.

The experiment of the elixir should be enough now. This middle-aged alchemist male has truly served me well.

“Then, what should we develop now? I know, how about a… for the he… ro… eh?”

“It’s already enough. Thanks for your hard work” (Lily)

The sleeve of my white clothes began to dye itself in dark red.

It is more convenient to have people that don’t have the knowledge and tell them only the production process in order to make an assembly line.

I am a person devoted to Iwahashi Tomoki, so I don’t need evidence of me creating something that harmed his body. I also don’t need anyone that knows.

Creating a team with me, who is at the top, and a number of skilled researchers, we obtained good enough results. Now I will finish them off orderly just like this. Perfectly.

‘Why?’ the middle-aged man that made such a face, fell down and stopped all functions.

I hand over the dagger I had in my hands to the chamberlain that was waiting at the entrance. Her eyes didn’t have any light of a will.

“Take care of that and burn the house. Make sure that everything in this room becomes ashes. And you will burn along with your important person that is over there. Okay?” (Lily)

I whispered detailed instructions slowly at her ears, and have her hold the dagger.

This is good.

When I confirm the chamberlain has gathered all the documents, I take off my clothes and turned them to ashes.

My upper half is now underwear, but I didn't mind. I will be teleporting to my room at the castle anyways, so no one will see.

I have to return to Tomoki's place soon. Today is the battle in the northwest area.

But before that…

"Now, next will the development of the delightful weapon hero-sama told me about" (Lily)

After returning to my room, I changed my clothes and confirm the documents of the plan that have been done reasonably well.

That is… a weapon that provides the same power to kids with no power, to old people who have lost their power, people that have nothing. The amount of magic power is no problem at all.

It's a truly a delightful and "impartial" weapon. A weapon that just by having, you will get power.

By the time the other countries begin the production of inferior products and throw them to the battlefield, the war will be over already.

The demon race, the Goddess, and her religion…

I will destroy them all.

"Guns. That is the kind of name it had. I have to hurry I make them" (Lily)

Conversion to PDF/Epub: CompadreJavo

This conversion was made from fans to fans. All the rights and thanks to the translators. And editors?

